```
1 VIDEOTAPED INTERVIEW OF
2
       PATSY RAMSEY
3
         Volume I
4
5
      August 28, 2000
6
7
9 2140 The Equitable Building
     100 Peachtree Street
10 Atlanta, Georgia
11
12
14 Alexander J. Gallo, CCR-B-1332
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
0002
1 APPEARANCES
2.
3 On behalf of John and Patsy Ramsey:
4 L. LIN WOOD, Esq.
5 Law Offices of L. Lin Wood
6 2140 The Equitable Building
7 100 Peachtree Street
8 Atlanta, Georgia 30303
9.
10 On behalf of The United States:
11 MICHAEL KANE, Esq.
```

- 12 BRUCE LEVIN, Esq.
- 13 MITCH MORRISSEY, Esq.
- 14 MARK R. BECKNER
- 15 TOM WICKMAN
- 16 TOM TRUJILLO
- 17 JANE HARMER
- 18.
- 19 Also present:
- 20 Ollie Gray
- 21 John San Agustin
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.

- 1 VIDEOTAPED INTERVIEW OF PATSY RAMSEY
- 2 August 28, 2000
- 3 CHIEF BECKNER: Let me say we
- 4 appreciate the opportunity to talk to you and
- 5 ask you questions, and we appreciate your
- 6 willingness to do this. Mr. Wood, I
- 7 appreciate your cooperation as well.
- 8 MR. WOOD: Thank you, Chief. I
- 9 appreciate that.
- 10 THE WITNESS: We appreciate you
- 11 being here too.
- 12 CHIEF BECKNER: I will just
- 13 extend again, one of the reasons I made this
- 14 trip is based on your request that I come.
- 15 I normally don't do this. Normally I leave
- 16 it up to my investigators and to the D.A.
- 17 prosecutors, but I made this trip partially
- 18 because of your request. So if, after this,
- 19 after today or tomorrow, whenever we get
- 20 done, you want to meet just to talk in
- 21 general, I am willing to do that.
- 22 MR. WOOD: Thank you.
- 23 CHIEF BECKNER: I believe we had
- 24 introductions. Do you need everybody to
- 25 introduce themselves again to refresh

- 1 yourself?
- 2 MR. WOOD: I got it.
- 3 CHIEF BECKNER: Primarily today,

- 4 at least to start off, Bruce Levin and Mike
- 5 Kane are going to be asking the questions.
- 6 We may chime in at times if we have a
- 7 follow up question or something, but
- 8 primarily they will be asking most of the 9 questions.
- 10 MR. LEVIN: Mrs. Ramsey, we have
- 11 a lot of questions today. A lot of the
- 12 questions we will ask are simple
- 13 informational questions. Some of the
- 14 questions you may take as tough questions, if
- 15 I can use that term, quote/unquote.
- 16 Two years ago when you came out
- 17 to Boulder and we interviewed you in
- 18 Broomfield, I told Mr. Ramsey that if we
- 19 ever were to charge an intruder, Mr. Wood
- 20 will tell you this, every prosecutor in the
- 21 room will tell you, that the best defense is
- 22 if you can find an alternative suspect. And
- 23 if an intruder were ever charged in this
- 24 case, there is no doubt that their defense
- 25 would be I didn't do it, that Mr. and Mrs. 0005
- 1 Ramsey did it.
- 2 And in order to raise the
- 3 reasonable doubt about their own guilt, they
- 4 would harp on that through the entire trial.
- 5 And, as a result, those types of questions
- 6 that would be asked by defense attorney
- 7 representing an intruder need to be answered,
- 8 and we need to ask you those questions. We
- 9 need to know what is the answer to those 10 questions.
- 11 Do you understand that? Do you
- 12 appreciate that we ask the question, we need
- 13 to have an absolutely honest answer, because
- 14 if we don't, if we don't get a -- if we
- 15 get a defensive answer, if we get an evasive
- 16 answer, all we are doing is playing into a
- 17 defense sometime down the road, some defense
- 18 attorney is going to use that to say my guy
- 19 didn't do it, John and Patsy Ramsey did it.
- 20 Do you understand that?
- 21 MR. WOOD: Let me say this for

- 22 your benefit, Michael. I don't know that
- 23 Patsy understands the intricate nature of a
- 24 defense in a criminal case, but I can tell
- 25 you this. We are here to answer any 0006
- 1 questions as represented by the chief and
- 2 you. She is going answer those questions as
- 3 honestly as she can. That is all she is
- 4 here to do today. So why don't we go ahead
- 5 and get going.
- 6 MR. KANE: Well, I just want to
- 7 make it clear, though, because it is not
- 8 going to do anybody any good to give a
- 9 defensive answer. Don't take --
- 10 MR. WOOD: She is not going to
- 11 be offended by any questions.
- 12 MR. KANE: Okay. Fair enough.
- 13 MR. WOOD: If she is, we will
- 14 tell you. But I think we're going to do
- 15 fine and she's going to give you answers.
- 16 MR. KANE: But I would like Mrs.
- 17 Ramsey to assure me that. Not --
- 18 MR. WOOD: She is going to answer
- 19 your questions honestly, Michael.
- 20 MR. KANE: Mrs. Ramsey, do you
- 21 understand everything I just said?
- 22 THE WITNESS: I believe I do,
- 23 yes.
- 24 MR. KANE: Do you have any
- 25 questions about that?

- 1 THE WITNESS: Not at this time.
- 2 MR. KANE: Okay. And if you do,
- 3 just simply bring it up. Okay?
- 4 THE WITNESS: Okay.
- 5 MR. KANE: Mr. Levin is going to
- 6 start off.
- 7 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Mrs. Ramsey, what
- 8 I would like to do, your attorney said
- 9 uh-huh, uh-uh. Yes, no works. The other
- 10 thing -- Do you understand that?
- 11 A. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 12 Q. Let's do a practice.
- 13 A. Yes.

- 14 Q. We are going to play sort of like
- 15 we are in court because we have a court
- 16 reporter. I don't know if you have given
- 17 interviews where they are transcribed. So
- 18 that we don't drive this man insane, it is
- 19 important that you wait until the question is
- 20 finished, then you give your answer so that
- 21 we don't talk over each other.
- 22 We are all going to ask you
- 23 questions, but we are going to try to do
- 24 that so that he knows it is very
- 25 difficult to take somebody, two people at 0008
- 1 once. Do you understand that?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. I have just some background stuff
- 4 I would like to ask you, and I don't have
- 5 any intention of embarrassing you, but I know
- 6 from reading other interviews that in the
- 7 past you have taken some medication. I just
- 8 want to make a record on it. Are you
- 9 taking any medication now?
- 10 A. Yes, I am.
- 11 Q. What do you take?
- 12 A. Zoloft.
- 13 Q. And what's Zoloft?
- 14 A. Zoloft is for treatment of
- 15 posttraumatic stress disorder.
- 16 Q. Antidepressant type thing?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. I am assuming, you look very
- 19 bright eyed and very alert, that it doesn't
- 20 affect your ability to comprehend what is
- 21 going on around you?
- 22 A. That's correct.
- 23 Q. Okay. The other thing is, too, if
- 24 we ask you a question, whether it is from me
- 25 or Mr. Kane or Mr. Morrissey, and you are 0009
- 1 not clear what we are asking you, instead of
- 2 trying to guess, just be very honest and
- 3 say, I don't have a clue what you are
- 4 saying, Mr. Levin, can you ask that in
- 5 English, because lawyers have a tendency to

- 6 talk like lawyers instead of people, and we
- 7 will try to talk like people here.
- 8 A. All right. Thank you.
- 9 Q. Where I would like to start is we
- 10 have heard that you and your husband have,
- 11 in effect, funded or conducted kind of a
- 12 parallel personal investigation into the death
- 13 of your daughter. Is that correct?
- 14 A. Yes, it is.
- 15 Q. What I would like you to do is
- 16 just kind of lay out, let's start with who
- 17 you have been in touch with, who has been
- 18 assisting you. Just list those people.
- 19 A. Mr. Ollie Gray, who is here in
- 20 the room, is working for us in the
- 21 investigation.
- 22 Q. Is there anyone else?
- 23 A. John, his assistant, who I think
- 24 you met earlier.
- 25 Q. Okay. And how long have you been 0010
- 1 associated with Mr. Gray, or has he been
- 2 employed by you?
- 3 A. I don't remember exactly. Quite
- 4 some time.
- 5 Q. Can you give us an approximation?
- 6 Are we talking months?
- 7 A. Several months.
- 8 Q. Months?
- 9 A. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 10 Q. And before you started your
- 11 association with Mr. Gray, were there other
- 12 investigators that performed services for you?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And who were they?
- 15 A. Ellis Armistead & Associates.
- 16 Q. And your association with Mr.
- 17 Armistead goes back to '97; is that correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And how long was he in your
- 20 employ?
- 21 A. Up until fairly recently.
- 22 Q. By fairly recently, we are
- 23 talking --

- 24 A. Probably --
- 25 Q. -- a couple of months when 0011
- 1 Mr. Gray became in your employment?
- 2 A. Yes. Somewhere around that time.
- 3 Q. Does that correspond to when you
- 4 terminated your professional relationship with
- 5 Hal Haddon's firm and Pat Burke and Pat
- 6 Furman, or did Mr. Armistead work for you
- 7 after you terminated your professional
- 8 relationship with Mr. Haddon's law firm?
- 9 A. I am really fuzzy on all that.
- 10 I just -- John would probably know that
- 11 answer more clearly. He kind of --
- 12 Q. Why don't you give us your best
- 13 recollection.
- 14 A. What was the question again?
- 15 Q. When did you terminate your
- 16 relationship with the law firm of Hal Haddon,
- 17 and then we'll do Pat Burke and Pat Furman?
- 18 A. Well, it was after the grand jury
- 19 was concluded.
- 20 Q. Did Mr. Armistead still perform
- 21 services for you after you terminated your
- 22 professional relationship with those attorneys?
- 23 A. I don't know exactly.
- 24 Q. Okay.
- 25 A. I don't know, you know, exactly 0012
- 1 which dates, when it happened.
- 2 Q. Oh, I understand that. Let me
- 3 give you something that is really pertinent,
- 4 probably, to all the questions I am going to
- 5 ask you. I understand that we are talking
- 6 now about questions dealing with a period of
- 7 time three and a half years, going on four
- 8 shortly. I understand that you are not in
- 9 every situation going to be able to tell me
- 10 a day and sometimes not a month. And that
- 11 is okay. Do you understand that? Remember,
- 12 it is yes or no.
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. Okay. But what I would like you
- 15 to do is, to the best of your recollection,

- 16 when I am asking you questions like this, if
- 17 you can give me spring of '99, fall of '96,
- 18 that type of thing, and that is fine.
- 19 MR. WOOD: If you know.
- 20 Q. (By Mr. Levin) If you know.
- 21 Obviously I don't want to put words in your
- 22 mouth.
- 23 A. I will try. I will try my best.
- 24 MR. WOOD: Let me help a little
- 25 bit because if you are looking for this 0013
- 1 information, I think I am correct in stating
- 2 this, that Ellis Armistead was employed by
- 3 Hal Haddon and Bryan Morgan, not technically
- 4 employed by John and Patsy, but obviously
- 5 employed by their lawyers.
- 6 Mr. Gray's involvement predates
- 7 the time when those lawyers withdrew, no
- 8 longer representing John and Patsy. And Mr.
- 9 Armistead's resignation from the case, I
- 10 think, coincides in time with Mr. Morgan's
- 11 and Mr. Haddon's termination.
- 12 Q. (By Mr. Levin) So essentially
- 13 contemporaneous with the end of the grand
- 14 jury?
- 15 MR. WOOD: Yeah -- well, no.
- 16 Actually, the end, first part, somewhere
- 17 between mid to end of May actually they
- 18 continued to be involved.
- 19 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Mrs. Ramsey, are
- 20 there other professionals that you have
- 21 contacted or that were contacted at your
- 22 request? For example, forensic pathologists.
- 23 A. I believe so. I believe that we
- 24 had a group of experts who had put together
- 25 some information which we were hopeful could 0014
- 1 be presented to the police department and
- 2 investigators last January.
- 3 Q. Who was in that group of experts?
- 4 Who do you remember?
- 5 A. I don't know all the names. I
- 6 just know they were, you know, they were
- 7 forensic type people.

- 8 Q. Why don't you tell me the names
- 9 you do recall? Do you remember a Dr. Sperry
- 10 from Georgia, Kris Sperry? He is a forensic
- 11 pathologist.
- 12 A. I believe that was one of the
- 13 names.
- 14 Q. Did you ever personally meet with
- 15 him?
- 16 A. No.
- 17 Q. Was there anyone else that you
- 18 recall? And if you don't recall their
- 19 names, can you tell us what area of
- 20 expertise?
- 21 A. There again, that is kind of John
- 22 was sort of involved with that more than I.
- 23 I really don't. That is about all I know.
- 24 I just know that the meeting was declined.
- 25 Q. The meeting?
- 0015
- 1 A. We had requested to meet and
- 2 present this information.
- 3 Q. And were you involved in that?
- 4 Did you directly contact the Boulder Police
- 5 Department or contact a member of the
- 6 prosecution team?
- 7 A. No, I did not personally. I
- 8 believe one of our lawyers sent a letter to
- 9 that effect saying we would like to meet and
- 10 present some findings, and it was not
- 11 accepted.
- 12 Q. One of the things that we are
- 13 very interested in is that, since you do
- 14 have and have had investigators working for
- 15 you on this case, and, as you refer to them
- 16 as forensic experts or group of experts I
- 17 believe is what you are calling them, what
- 18 have they presented to you that you think is
- 19 significant that would assist us in getting a
- 20 prosecuteable case against the killers of
- 21 your daughter?
- 22 A. They haven't presented anything to
- 23 me.
- 24 Q. Have they presented things to
- 25 John?

- 1 A. I don't know.
- 2 Q. If I understand you correctly, you
- 3 are saying that these people have been, and
- 4 I am assuming at a fairly large expense,
- 5 been retained by your family and that, that
- 6 you -- and obviously you have a great
- 7 interest in having -- in helping solve the
- 8 murder of your daughter; correct?
- 9 A. Correct.
- 10 Q. But if I understood your response,
- 11 you are saying that you've never sat down to
- 12 talk to these people to discuss their
- 13 findings?
- 14 MR. WOOD: She said they haven't
- 15 presented anything to her in way of a
- 16 presentation. I don't think she said she
- 17 wasn't aware, generally, of their finding.
- 18 MR. LEVIN: You are on realtime,
- 19 I assume; is that correct?
- 20 MR. WOOD: Yes, I am.
- 21 MR. LEVIN: Do you know what we
- 22 are talking about? Realtime is the term of
- 23 art for, he is reading off the court
- 24 reporter's transcript, rough draft, which we
- 25 don't have.

- 1 MR. WOOD: But which we will be
- 2 glad to hook you up to if you would like
- 3 it.
- 4 (Discussion ensued off the
- 5 record.)
- 6 Q. (By Mr. Levin) What your
- 7 attorney told me is that there hasn't been a
- 8 formal presentation. Let's talk about
- 9 informal. Have you sat down personally and
- 10 talked to any of these people that were
- 11 retained in order to find out what they have
- 12 uncovered in this case?
- 13 A. I have not, no.
- 14 Q. Have you received secondhand
- 15 information concerning what information they
- 16 have concerning possible alternative suspects?
- 17 And that is an alternative to you and John,

- 18 obviously.
- 19 A. I don't remember them saying
- 20 anything about specific suspects.
- 21 Q. You have in the past suggested,
- 22 during interviews, possible suspects, people
- 23 that you in your mind think may have been
- 24 involved in the murder of your daughter;
- 25 correct?

- 1 A. Correct.
- 2 Q. Why don't you list those for us.
- 3 Who have you stated you believe at some
- 4 point in time was involved with the murder
- 5 of your daughter?
- 6 MR. WOOD: Now, that -- you have
- 7 those prior statements.
- 8 MR. LEVIN: Yes, I do.
- 9 MR. WOOD: Then I excuse me.
- 10 MR. LEVIN: Pardon me, sir.
- 11 MR. WOOD: Then in all fairness,
- 12 you are asking her to simply repeat what
- 13 she's already told you, which is exactly what
- 14 we said we weren't going to do here today.
- 15 MR. LEVIN: That is correct. And
- 16 the follow-up questions will make it clear
- 17 why this is not repetitive.
- 18 MR. WOOD: But the problem is,
- 19 how in the world can she sit here and play
- 20 a memorization game with you about who she
- 21 may have discussed, when she discussed it.
- 22 I mean, if you have got her
- 23 statements, you know who she has named. And
- 24 she can't sit here and be expected to
- 25 remember each and every person because 0019
- 1 sometimes you would ask, you know, if anybody
- 2 had a key and they would give you names.
- 3 Is that a possible suspect? I don't know
- 4 what the term necessarily means. But she
- 5 has given you those names, Bruce. You
- 6 have --
- 7 MR. LEVIN: I understand that.
- 8 MR. WOOD: Excuse me. If you
- 9 are here to get additional information, that

- 10 question is not necessary. You already have
- 11 that information.
- 12 MR. KANE: Let me follow up on
- 13 that.
- 14 MR. WOOD: Sure.
- 15 MR. KANE: Obviously the last
- 16 statements that we have are two years ago.
- 17 So maybe if we ask.
- 18 MR. WOOD: Ask if there is
- 19 anybody that she knows by name since when
- 20 she last talked with you all. That is
- 21 absolutely fair. I would, you know, let her
- 22 answer that, but to ask her who she's told
- 23 you about in the past would almost require
- 24 her to be familiar with every statement she
- 25 has given you all over four days or so. 0020
- 1 And she hasn't prepared to do that today
- 2 because we weren't going to go into those
- 3 areas.
- 4 MR. KANE: Well, but also, I
- 5 think it is also relevant to ask what, what
- 6 information has subsequently been developed
- 7 about people that were named before. I
- 8 mean, two years is a long time.
- 9 MR. WOOD: Well, I mean, I would
- 10 think then you all ought to go straight -- I
- 11 am not telling you how to ask your
- 12 questions, but I would think if you have a
- 13 name and you want to know if she is aware
- 14 of any information developed since June of
- 15 1998, throw the name out there and ask her
- 16 have you learned anything that you know about
- 17 this person since June of '98. She will
- 18 answer that.
- 19 MR. LEVIN: That is fine.
- 20 MR. WOOD: I am not trying to be
- 21 difficult. I just don't want --
- 22 MR. LEVIN: I understand. What
- 23 I'll do --
- 24 MR. WOOD: to put her in the
- 25 awkward position of trying to somehow 0021
- 1 remembering what she said over four days two,

- 2 three years ago because I don't think she
- 3 could do that. She certainly didn't prepare
- 4 to do that today, and I wouldn't ask her to.
- 5 MR. LEVIN: No, and I, I
- 6 certainly, Mr. Wood, do not expect her to do
- 7 that. That's not where I was going. But
- 8 if it makes you more comfortable, I'll ask
- 9 the question another way.
- 10 MR. WOOD: Thank you very much.
- 11 Q. (By Mr. Levin) You've named
- 12 Priscilla White in the past as a possible
- 13 suspect. During the course of the last two
- 14 years, have you rejected that as a possible
- 15 suspect in the murder of your daughter, have
- 16 you rejected Priscilla White?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. You've named Fleet White, I
- 19 believe, as a suspect. Same question, have
- 20 you rejected him as a possible suspect?
- 21 A. No.
- 22 Q. Bill McReynolds?
- 23 A. No.
- 24 Q. No, you have not rejected him?
- 25 A. No, I have not rejected him.

- 1 Q. And I believe Chris Wolf you
- 2 also --
- 3 A. No, he has not been rejected.
- 4 Q. I assume then that that is a
- 5 function of the fact that you have not
- 6 received any significant information concerning
- 7 the murder of your child in the last two
- 8 years that differs from the information that
- 9 you received prior to your interviews with
- 10 representatives of the Boulder district
- 11 attorney's office?
- 12 MR. WOOD: Hold on before you
- 13 answer.
- 14 Do you understand that?
- 15 THE WITNESS: Not really.
- 16 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Okay. I'll
- 17 rephrase it for you. In June of 1998, the
- 18 individuals that I've named were, in your
- 19 mind, potential suspects in the murder of

- 20 your child; correct?
- 21 A. Uh-huh (affirmative). Correct.
- 22 Q. You tell us that today, in August
- 23 of the year 2000, those individuals remain
- 24 suspects. Correct?
- 25 A. Correct.

- 1 Q. I am assuming, based on that,
- 2 that you have not received, through your
- 3 investigators or through your experts, any
- 4 significant new information about the killing
- 5 which caused you to abandon those opinions or
- 6 suspicions?
- 7 MR. WOOD: Let me just caution
- 8 you. Because he tells you it is something
- 9 that he assumes, Patsy, I think what he
- 10 really wants to know is, why have you not
- 11 necessarily rejected these people in my own
- 12 mind. Do you follow me? I think that is
- 13 an easier question.
- 14 Isn't that what you are driving
- 15 at, Bruce?
- 16 MR. LEVIN: Well, not, no, it is
- 17 not.
- 18 MR. WOOD: For example, Chris
- 19 Wolf, why do you still think he is not in
- 20 your mind rejected as a suspect, isn't that
- 21 what you are trying to get her to answer?
- 22 Q. (By Mr. Levin) What I want to
- 23 know is, it would seem to me that if you
- 24 had people who are working on this case for
- 25 you to develop information concerning the 0024
- 1 killing, that if they had developed anything
- 2 significant, that it might impact your belief
- 3 that Priscilla or Fleet or McReynolds or Wolf
- 4 was involved. Do you understand that so
- 5 far?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Is it a fair statement that you
- 8 have not received any significant information
- 9 concerning the murder of JonBenet in two
- 10 years?
- 11 MR. WOOD: About?

- 12 THE WITNESS: We have significant
- 13 information about the murder.
- 14 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Okay. Why don't
- 15 you tell us what is the significant
- 16 information that you have been provided in
- 17 the past two years. And again, I am not
- 18 going, you know, I'm not going to ask you
- 19 months and days, when did you find this out,
- 20 but I would like --
- 21 MR. WOOD: Specific information as
- 22 to specific people?
- 23 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Specific
- 24 information concerning the killing generally.
- 25 And you can block it out any way you want. 0025
- 1 A. Well, I don't know a whole lot of
- 2 detail. John will, perhaps, be much better
- 3 to answer that.
- 4 What I know is that we know --
- 5 how do I want to say it, forensically,
- 6 pathologically, or whatever, how JonBenet 7 died.
- 8 Q. Why don't you explain what your
- 9 belief is concerning her death.
- 10 MR. WOOD: See, hold on a second.
- 11 You got one question she is trying to
- 12 answer, and now you -- are you withdrawing
- 13 that question?
- 14 MR. LEVIN: No, I am following it
- 15 up.
- 16 MR. WOOD: Well, but you haven't
- 17 let her finish the first answer, in fairness.
- 18 and you are throwing another question out.
- 19 THE WITNESS: I was going to tell
- 20 you the rest of what I know.
- 21 MR. WOOD: And if I go back and
- 22 look at this record, it looks like she's
- 23 completed her answer and then you've asked
- 24 her a new question and you've stopped her in
- 25 the middle. Do you want her to go back and 0026
- 1 tell you generally what she's learned --
- 2 MR. LEVIN: Sure, you can list
- 3 them.

- 4 MR. WOOD: for the last two
- 5 years and then you can move to the second 6 question?
- 7 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Go ahead.
- 8 A. Well, I believe that from this
- 9 group of experts we know the sequence of the
- 10 way in which she died. I am not sure -- I
- 11 don't think I know. There may be other
- 12 things that that group had to present, but
- 13 that is the one thing that I can remember.
- 14 Otherwise, I think Mr. Gray has
- 15 turned over everything, any piece of anything
- 16 that he thinks is significant to the police
- 17 department, including just recently a pair of
- 18 Hi-Tec boots that were obtained from one of
- 19 the suspects. We don't know what has
- 20 happened with that since, and we would like
- 21 to know that.
- 22 Q. Anything else?
- 23 A. No.
- 24 Q. Why don't you explain to us your
- 25 understanding concerning the sequence of 0027
- 1 events which led to your -- and I am talking
- 2 from a medical perspective, the sequence of
- 3 events that led to your daughter's death as
- 4 it was explained to you by your forensic 5 experts.
- 6 A. That she died of asphyxiation, and
- 7 the blow to her head was subsequent to that
- 8 act. And the reason that they know that is
- 9 because something to do with the very minute
- 10 presence or negligible presence of blood at
- 11 the fracture.
- 12 Q. Now, this belief that you have,
- 13 Mrs. Ramsey, was that a product of a
- 14 conversation that you had directly with Dr.
- 15 Sperry?
- 16 A. No.
- 17 Q. What is the source of your
- 18 information then?
- 19 A. I believe my attorney Pat Burke
- 20 explained that to me.
- 21 Q. Dr. Sperry is the source of that

- 22 information, though, through your lawyer; is
- 23 that your understanding?
- 24 MR. WOOD: If you know that.
- 25 THE WITNESS: I don't know that 0028
- 1 for sure.
- 2 Q. (By Mr. Levin) What is your
- 3 belief?
- 4 MR. WOOD: If you have a belief,
- 5 Patsy.
- 6 THE WITNESS: Well, he was among
- 7 a group of experts. I mean, it was he and
- 8 several others is my understanding who, you
- 9 know, thoroughly looked at all of this. And
- 10 that was the gist of, in my layman's terms,
- 11 I am sure it is much more technical than
- 12 that, but --
- 13 MR. WOOD: And I think that,
- 14 Bruce, that Sperry was one of the people
- 15 that was offered to you all back in January
- 16 of 2000. I was not involved in that offer,
- 17 but I understood that they were willing to
- 18 have --
- 19 THE WITNESS: They had a complete
- 20 presentation ready for all of you all.
- 21 MR. WOOD: I think that offer
- 22 still stands.
- 23 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Are you aware of
- 24 what information he was in possession of,
- 25 that is, Dr. Sperry?

- 1 A. No, I am not.
- 2 MR. LEVIN: Are you, Mr. Wood?
- 3 Do you know what he had?
- 4 MR. WOOD: Well, I think I have
- 5 a general idea. I haven't sat here and
- 6 tried to come up with it in my mind's eye,
- 7 but again, my understanding is, I will check
- 8 this for you, but you all are welcome to
- 9 sit down and listen to him and talk with
- 10 him. He would be better able to tell you
- 11 that than me.
- 12 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Other than --
- 13 well, let's talk about the Hi-Tec boots.

- 14 You said you believe that a suspect had a
- 15 pair of Hi-Tec boots that were sent to us.
- 16 A. (Witness nodded head
- 17 affirmatively).
- 18 Q. Who was that?
- 19 A. His name is Helgother or Gogather.
- 20 Q. This is the man who committed
- 21 suicide?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. How is it that your team, for
- 24 lack of a better word, how is it that your
- 25 team came into possession of those? Do you 0030
- 1 know?
- 2 A. No. I do not.
- 3 Q. Have you been told or offered an
- 4 explanation?
- 5 A. Of how?
- 6 Q. Of how you got into possession of
- 7 a pair of boots that belonged to someone who
- 8 committed suicide several years ago.
- 9 A. I believe Mr. Gray obtained them.
- 10 Q. I don't believe that I have ever
- 11 heard you discuss him as a potential suspect
- 12 in this case. Can you tell us what
- 13 information you are in possession of that
- 14 causes you to hold that belief?
- 15 A. I understand that he committed
- 16 suicide on the 14th day of February '97. He
- 17 was in the possession of a stun gun, and we
- 18 believe, as best we can tell, that it was an
- 19 AirTaser stun gun, and that apparently
- 20 matches the markings that were found on
- 21 JonBenet's body. And he owned a pair of
- 22 Hi-Tec boots that appeared to be the same
- 23 size as the footprint found at the crime
- 24 scene.
- 25 Q. That information, I am assuming, 0031
- 1 comes from the work that was done by Mr.
- 2 Gray? Is that the source of that? If I
- 3 am incorrect, tell me what the source is.
- 4 A. Yes, I think.
- 5 MR. LEVIN: Mitch or Mike, do you

- 6 want to do some more on their investigation?
- 7 MR. KANE: Sure.
- 8 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Let me just follow
- 9 up the last question. What was the name of
- 10 the suspect?
- 11 A. It is an unusual name. It is
- 12 Helgoth or Golgath.
- 13 MR. WOOD: I think you all asked
- 14 her about him in June of 1998 by name.
- 15 Michael Helgoth.
- 16 MR. LEVIN: For the Reporter, I
- 17 believe it's H-e-l-g-o-t-h.
- 18 THE WITNESS: Lin just said it is
- 19 Michael Helgoth.
- 20 Q. (By Mr. Kane) What else do you
- 21 know about Mr. Helgoth?
- 22 A. That is all, that is all I know.
- 23 Q. Did you ever hear that name
- 24 before?
- 25 A. No.

- 1 Q. It was not somebody who was known
- 2 to your family?
- 3 A. No.
- 4 Q. Besides Mr. Gray, do you have any
- 5 information, has anyone else given you any
- 6 information about him?
- 7 A. Not that I can think of, no.
- 8 Q. Besides the fact -- where did
- 9 you --
- 10 Did Mr. Gray tell you that he had
- 11 an AirTaser stun gun on him when he
- 12 committed suicide?
- 13 A. Yes. I believe there is a
- 14 photograph that he had.
- 15 Q. And was it Mr. Gray who told you
- 16 that he had Hi-Tec boots? Was he wearing
- 17 those? I am sorry, that is a double
- 18 question. Was it Mr. Gray who told you that
- 19 he had Hi-Tec boots?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And was he wearing them at the
- 22 time? Is that your understanding?
- 23 A. I don't know that.

- 24 Q. Outside of the fact that he
- 25 committed suicide, he had a pair of Hi-Tec 0033
- 1 boots, and an AirTaser, is there any other
- 2 information you have that connects him to
- 3 this crime?
- 4 A. Not that I have, no.
- 5 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) Have you seen
- 6 this photograph where Mr. Helgoth has the
- 7 stun gun? Have you actually seen that
- 8 photograph?
- 9 A. No, I don't believe so.
- 10 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Do you know how
- 11 Mr. Gray came into possession of these boots?
- 12 A. I don't know exactly, no.
- 13 MR. WOOD: I think that was
- 14 explained in a memo to Chief Beckner by Mr.
- 15 Gray that he sent to him in the last couple
- 16 of weeks.
- 17 THE WITNESS: You all have the
- 18 boots now.
- 19 MR. KANE: That wasn't my
- 20 question. I want to know what you know
- 21 about those.
- 22 Q. (By Mr. Kane) So you don't know
- 23 how he came into possession of those boots?
- 24 A. I think he said he might have
- 25 gotten them from a family member, or -- 0034
- 1 Q. When did you learn this?
- 2 A. Some time ago. A couple of
- 3 months ago.
- 4 Q. And was that the first time you
- 5 heard about Mr. Helgoth having Hi-Tec boots?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. All right. And did you learn
- 8 about that in a personal conversation with
- 9 Mr. Gray or did you learn it indirectly
- 10 through somebody else?
- 11 A. I think I probably heard it from
- 12 John.
- 13 Q. Have you ever talked to Mr. Gray
- 14 about those Hi-Tec boots?
- 15 A. Yes.

- 16 Q. You mentioned this group of
- 17 forensic experts, and I think that -- maybe
- 18 you have answered this question, but did you
- 19 ever meet Mr. Sperry, or Dr. Sperry, the
- 20 GBI, Dr. Kris Sperry?
- 21 A. I think Mr. Levin asked me that a
- 22 couple of times. No, I have not.
- 23 Q. Okay. Have you met with any of
- 24 the other forensic experts?
- 25 A. No.

- 1 Q. Have you ever asked any of these
- 2 to give you a briefing of what they
- 3 concluded?
- 4 A. No.
- 5 Q. Why not?
- 6 A. Well, I was hoping to be in this
- 7 meeting that we were going to have with you
- 8 folks in January, but that never took place.
- 9 Q. Now, I got a letter from an
- 10 attorney in Oregon about that. I can't
- 11 remember his name. Do you remember what his
- 12 name was?
- 13 MR. WOOD: Why don't you show us
- 14 the letter. If we can see it --
- 15 MR. KANE: No, I am asking if
- 16 she remembers the letter.
- 17 MR. WOOD: How would she know the
- 18 name of somebody who wrote you a letter from
- 19 Oregon?
- 20 MR. KANE: Because it was an
- 21 attorney hired by her and her husband.
- 22 MR. WOOD: Who was the attorney?
- 23 MR. KANE: Well, that's what I'm
- 24 asking --
- 25 MR. WOOD: I am not aware of an 0036
- 1 attorney hired in Oregon. I could be wrong.
- 2 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Do you remember an
- 3 attorney hired who lived in Oregon who was
- 4 involved in setting up that meeting?
- 5 A. Oh, yes. John -- John something.
- 6 He is a colleague of Pat Burke's.
- 7 Q. Okay. Have you ever talked to

- 8 him yourself?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. That attorney?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Okay. And it was your
- 13 understanding that you were going to be part
- 14 of that meeting between Dr. Sperry and the
- 15 Boulder law enforcement authorities?
- 16 A. I just presumed I would be. I
- 17 was hoping to. I don't know that it
- 18 actually came to the point where, you know,
- 19 you are in, you are not, you know.
- 20 Q. Dr. Sperry, is it your
- 21 recollection that Dr. Sperry was the one who
- 22 gave the opinion that, because of the lack
- 23 of blood, that would indicate that the
- 24 strangulation occurred before the blow to the
- 25 head?

- 1 A. I don't know who exactly gave
- 2 what information. My understanding was there
- 3 were several on this team of experts.
- 4 Q. You don't know who any of the
- 5 other people were?
- 6 A. No. I am sorry.
- 7 Q. You never spoke with any of the
- 8 other people?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. Did you have a curiosity to speak
- 11 with them firsthand?
- 12 A. I felt that that time would come,
- 13 but they had work to do.
- 14 Q. I guess I don't understand why
- 15 you didn't speak with them before this
- 16 planned or suggested meeting with the Boulder
- 17 law enforcement authorities?
- 18 MR. WOOD: That is not a
- 19 question. That's just your problem with
- 20 understanding something. I have expert
- 21 witnesses in cases every day, Michael, that
- 22 never talk to my client. I give them the
- 23 information. I have clients that have lost
- 24 their daughter, please, sir. I have had
- 25 clients that have had children seriously

- 1 injured. I don't sit there and give them
- 2 the benefit of sitting down and talking with
- 3 the experts that I retain. No lawyer does
- 4 that, necessarily.
- 5 MR. KANE: Well, I am not asking
- 6 whether your lawyer did.
- 7 MR. WOOD: You are expressing a
- 8 problem understanding it. You are not asking
- 9 her.
- 10 MR. KANE: I will ask her.
- 11 MR. WOOD: She is not going to
- 12 be able to help you whether you're able to
- 13 understand something or not. You have to
- 14 work that out. All I am saying is that
- 15 from my perspective as a lawyer, it happens
- 16 every day.
- 17 MR. KANE: That is fine. And I
- 18 am not asking you, Mr. Wood. I am asking
- 19 Mrs. Ramsey.
- 20 MR. WOOD: I know that. In
- 21 fairness, it is nothing sinister to it.
- 22 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Mrs. Ramsey, why
- 23 didn't you ask to sit down and talk with
- 24 these experts?
- 25 MR. WOOD: I think she's already 0039
- 1 told you that two or three different times,
- 2 Michael.
- 3 MR. KANE: No. She said that
- 4 she anticipated going --
- 5 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Why didn't you ask
- 6 to speak with them before this meeting that
- 7 was trying to be set up in January?
- 8 A. I didn't feel like there was a
- 9 need for me to speak with them before until
- 10 they were finished with what their objective
- 11 was, and then we would all be presented the
- 12 material together.
- 13 Q. Okay. Now, and that meeting
- 14 never took place in January?
- 15 A. That's right.
- 16 Q. Have you met with them since?
- 17 A. No, I have not.

- 18 Q. Why not?
- 19 A. Because everything fell through.
- 20 Q. The meeting fell through, but what
- 21 about your own becoming aware of what these
- 22 experts had to say about the death of your
- 23 daughter, did you ever request to meet with
- 24 them for a briefing yourself?
- 25 A. I did not request a meeting, no. 0040
- 1 Q. You identified Priscilla White as
- 2 a suspect back in June of '98. Is there
- 3 anything since that time that -- is there
- 4 any additional information that keeps her on
- 5 your suspect list?
- 6 MR. WOOD: And, you know, you got
- 7 a lawsuit from Chris Wolf. I am not sure
- 8 of the terminology, Michael, that was used
- 9 precisely as I sit here, but I know you all
- 10 asked a lot of questions in the course of
- 11 your investigation, and information that is
- 12 provided to you may be in your minds
- 13 indicating someone is a, quote/unquote,
- 14 suspect. I am never sure what a suspect is
- 15 other than somebody that might be someone
- 16 that should be investigated.
- 17 I don't really think there is a,
- 18 quote/unquote, suspect list. I think that
- 19 carries with it a connotation that there is
- 20 reason to have evidence to say somebody did
- 21 this, and I think it is more of a list of
- 22 people that are leads or possibilities that
- 23 should be investigated. And I just don't
- 24 want somehow somebody to start, besides Chris
- 25 Wolf, filing lawsuits claiming that we've 0041
- 1 identified them as a, quote/unquote, suspect.
- 2 That is my concern. I think you would
- 3 appreciate it.
- 4 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Well, obviously
- 5 this is not -- I mean, we don't intend to
- 6 make this information public, but in the
- 7 course of the investigation, we need to know
- 8 if there is additional evidence other than
- 9 what we -- what you offered back in June of

- 10 1998 that would suggest that Priscilla White
- 11 was a viable suspect in this case, or
- 12 someone that cannot be excluded?
- 13 A. Well, it is kind of like Lin
- 14 said. We early on provided a list of people
- 15 who were, A, in our home, B, worked for us.
- 16 You know, we wracked our brains about, you
- 17 know, who this might have been because we
- 18 were told early on that it, you know,
- 19 possibly was someone that was close to us.
- 20 And, you know, those were -- they were close
- 21 friends of ours.
- 22 Q. Was Susan Stein ever a suspect?
- 23 MR. WOOD: By who, the police?
- 24 Q. (By Mr. Kane) No, by you.
- 25 A. No. I mean, the reason the 0042
- 1 Whites, I think, kind of came up on the
- 2 radar screen was subsequent to JonBenet's
- 3 death they just seemed to act, to us, in a
- 4 very unusual manner in terms of being very
- 5 confrontational, and, you know, jumping in on
- 6 meetings with our priest, and writing
- 7 voluminous letters to the governor. To me
- 8 that just seemed unusual, and I wondered to
- 9 myself why someone would act that way.
- 10 Q. And it was this, the way they
- 11 were acting, is what, in your mind, made
- 12 them suspects, potential suspects?
- 13 A. Well, potentially, yes. But, I
- 14 mean, if I knew from you or from whomever
- 15 about a lot of people, whether, you know,
- 16 handwriting has thoroughly been checked, DNA
- 17 has been checked, et cetera, et cetera, you
- 18 know, that would help it cross off in my
- 19 mind.
- 20 Q. Other than the thing that you
- 21 talked about the amount of blood indicating
- 22 that the asphyxiation occurred before the
- 23 blow to the head, are there any other
- 24 details that you have that would suggest the
- 25 sequence that you know of?

1 MR. WOOD: From the forensic

- 2 people?
- 3 MR. KANE: From any source.
- 4 THE WITNESS: That a stun gun was
- 5 used to silence her.
- 6 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Where was that
- 7 information? Where did you get that
- 8 information?
- 9 A. I believe that came from Lou
- 10 Smith.
- 11 Q. Have you talked to anybody other
- 12 than Lou Smith -- well, let me ask you that.
- 13 Have you talked to Lou Smith directly
- 14 yourself?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. About that?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Have you talked to anybody else
- 19 other than Lou Smith about a stun gun having
- 20 been used?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And who was that?
- 23 A. Ollie Gray.
- 24 Q. Was Mr. Gray, did he offer up
- 25 conclusions about that, that a stun gun was 0044
- 1 used?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. And have you talked to any
- 4 medical people about whether a stun gun was
- 5 used?
- 6 A. I have not myself.
- 7 Q. Have you heard indirectly from any
- 8 medical people about a stun gun having been
- 9 used?
- 10 A. I believe so.
- 11 Q. Who was that that you heard it
- 12 from?
- 13 A. I don't know the names.
- 14 Q. What have you heard from these
- 15 people?
- 16 A. I have heard that it has been
- 17 substantiated that a stun gun was used.
- 18 Q. What was it that substantiated the
- 19 use of a stun gun?

- 20 A. Whatever they do to test markings
- 21 against known markings of a particular stun
- 22 gun.
- 23 Q. And so that is what it is, the
- 24 markings?
- 25 A. (Witness nodded head

- 1 affirmatively).
- 2 Q. Have you ever, to your knowledge,
- 3 you or Mr. Ramsey, ever hired a forensic
- 4 expert to look at that issue, to look at the
- 5 autopsy report or look at any other evidence
- 6 that might be available that would have a
- 7 bearing on whether a stun gun was used?
- 8 A. I can't say for sure. John may
- 9 know that.
- 10 Q. But to your knowledge, you
- 11 haven't?
- 12 MR. WOOD: I think she told you
- 13 she hasn't.
- 14 MR. KANE: She said she can't say
- 15 for sure.
- 16 THE WITNESS: I don't know.
- 17 MR. WOOD: I think when you say
- 18 you can't say for sure, is there anything to
- 19 add to that, Patsy?
- 20 THE WITNESS: No. I don't know.
- 21 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Mrs. Ramsey, in
- 22 the course of your conversation with Mr.
- 23 Schmidt concerning the stun gun, do you
- 24 recall whether or not he sat down and showed
- 25 you photographs of the injuries he believed 0046
- 1 to be stun gun injuries?
- 2 A. I believe he did.
- 3 Q. Did you or, at your request, were
- 4 copies of those provided to any other medical
- 5 people, copies of the photographs to assist
- 6 them?
- 7 A. I don't know.
- 8 MR. LEVIN: Are you done, Mike?
- 9 MR. KANE: Yes. I have other
- 10 questions, but take a minute.
- 11 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) We know what

- 12 you said about Priscilla White. I am just
- 13 -- my question is, since we talked to you
- 14 last, have you developed any evidence that
- 15 would confirm your suspicion as far as
- 16 Priscilla White is concerned, anything that
- 17 you know of in the course of the
- 18 investigation that you have conducted that
- 19 would keep her on this list, independent of
- 20 what you might think we know, that kind of
- 21 thing?
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. How about Fleet White, anything
- 24 that you have developed since the last time
- 25 we spoke to you that would keep him on this 0047
- 1 suspect -- or that would keep him on this
- 2 list?
- 3 MR. WOOD: Are you talking about
- 4 whether their investigators have developed
- 5 information as opposed to like an event
- 6 occurring such as filing a criminal civil
- 7 case, which is a little odd?
- 8 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) Anything new
- 9 that we don't know about Fleet White that
- 10 you have developed or your investigators have
- 11 developed?
- 12 A. I can't remember any. The only
- 13 -- I just heard recently that we have come
- 14 across a copy of his statement to you folks
- 15 or to the police department on or the day
- 16 after JonBenet's death and that he was asked
- 17 about the ransom note and could very closely
- 18 recite the content, which seemed unusual.
- 19 Q. The same, I guess, the same
- 20 question in regard to Mr. McReynolds, and I
- 21 am sorry I don't remember Mr. McReynolds'
- 22 first name.
- 23 MR. WOOD: Is it Bill?
- 24 MR. LEVIN: Yes.
- 25 MR. MORRISSEY: William, yes. 0048
- 1 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) Anything, I
- 2 know his name came up, and I was wondering
- 3 if anything since the last time you spoke

- 4 to, I believe it was the Boulder district
- 5 attorneys, I think after the formal
- 6 discussion you had on tape and everything,
- 7 then you went -- and I heard an audiotape --
- 8 where you were focusing on Mr. McReynolds
- 9 himself with Mr. DeMouth and a couple of
- 10 other people. I was wondering if anything,
- 11 any follow-up had been done as far as your
- 12 investigation is concerned, any new
- 13 information on Mr. McReynolds' possible
- 14 involvement.
- 15 A. I don't know.
- 16 Q. And Mr. Wolf? I mean these,
- 17 Bruce asked you these kind of in a group of
- 18 four. I was interested specifically, since
- 19 we last spoke to you, what have you
- 20 developed, if anything, about Mr. Wolf?
- 21 A. Well, I think subsequent to that,
- 22 I know we have a tape from his one-time
- 23 girlfriend.
- 24 Q. Ms. Dilson?
- 25 A. Dilson. She videotaped herself 0049
- 1 imploring John and me to help her. She is
- 2 very frightened of him. She believes that
- 3 he did this. She is in hiding.
- 4 Q. Have you ever spoken to Ms.
- 5 Dilson in person or --
- 6 A. I can't, I can't remember.
- 7 Q. Okay. But you viewed this tape
- 8 of her asking for your help?
- 9 A. Yes, uh-huh, uh-huh.
- 10 Q. Anything other than the tape that
- 11 would indicate to you or keep Mr. Wolf in
- 12 that position that he was in last time we
- 13 spoke?
- 14 A. I just can't think of anything
- 15 right now.
- 16 MR. KANE: Can I ask a question?
- 17 MR. LEVIN: I was going to just
- 18 follow-up on that, Michael.
- 19 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Have you sent
- 20 your investigators out to interview Ms.
- 21 Dilson or try to locate her to follow up on

- 22 this tape?
- 23 MR. WOOD: Well, let me help you
- 24 a little bit. Chris Wolf has filed a
- 25 lawsuit against John and Patsy Ramsey, so you 0050
- 1 can rest assured that Chris Wolf and Ms.
- 2 Dilson, in terms of information, are being
- 3 developed about that in terms of the defense
- 4 to that case, among other things. So if we
- 5 come across anything in the course of that
- 6 civil litigation, we will get it as quickly
- 7 as we can copy it and get it to you.
- 8 Obviously we have begun to study a lot of
- 9 his appearances in some other things.
- 10 Q. (By Mr. Levin) So, Mrs. Ramsey,
- 11 I take it then that the answer to my
- 12 question as far as to date is no, that no
- 13 one has gone out and attempted to interview
- 14 Ms. Dilson on your behalf?
- 15 MR. WOOD: If you know.
- 16 MR. LEVIN: If you know.
- 17 THE WITNESS: I don't know.
- 18 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Have you received
- 19 any reports or any summaries from any
- 20 investigator that would cause you to believe
- 21 that she was contacted directly by your
- 22 representatives?
- 23 A. I just don't know. That would be
- 24 -- John, perhaps, would know.
- 25 Q. You have no recollection, as you 0051
- 1 sit here, of seeing any follow-up information
- 2 in any form?
- 3 A. That is correct.
- 4 Q. This tape, was that unsolicited on
- 5 the part of your family?
- 6 A. Oh, yes.
- 7 Q. When did you receive that?
- 8 A. Probably sometime last spring.
- 9 Q. The spring of '99?
- 10 A. No. Spring of -- I think spring
- 11 of 2000 or maybe fall of 2000.
- 12 Q. Well, it wouldn't be fall. So
- 13 maybe spring of this year?

- 14 A. I mean spring, yes.
- 15 Q. Or fall of '99?
- 16 A. I'm just thinking of, I know we
- 17 saw it in our apartment. I am trying to
- 18 think when, how long we have been in that
- 19 apartment.
- 20 MR. LEVIN: Michael.
- 21 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Have you had any
- 22 forensic people look into the issue of the
- 23 pineapple that was found in JonBenet's
- 24 digestive tract?
- 25 MR. WOOD: Let me ask you this, 0052
- 1 Michael. Are you stating as a matter of
- 2 fact that it was pineapple without any
- 3 question?
- 4 MR. KANE: That was stated two
- 5 years ago in the interview. Yes. There is
- 6 no doubt about it.
- 7 MR. WOOD: Are you stating it as
- 8 fact?
- 9 MR. KANE: Lou Smith told Mr.
- 10 Ramsey that too.
- 11 MR. WOOD: I just want to make
- 12 sure it's clear that you're stating it as a
- 13 matter of fact and not opinion that it is
- 14 pineapple.
- 15 MR. KANE: It is pineapple.
- 16 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Why did you state,
- 17 let me ask you, why did you state in your
- 18 book that it was pineapple?
- 19 MR. WOOD: Are you going to
- 20 withdraw the last question?
- 21 MR. KANE: Lin, look, this is not
- 22 -- we are not in court.
- 23 MR. WOOD: But we are making a
- 24 record, and it is important, because I looked
- 25 at some of the stuff in the past, and it is 0053
- 1 jumping back and forth. I want to make sure
- 2 that, if there is a question pending, the
- 3 record accurately reflects that she either
- 4 has answered it or at this point in time
- 5 you're not insisting upon an answer and you

- 6 will come back to it later.
- 7 I think from what you are telling
- 8 me is you are going to hold off on the last
- 9 question about forensics and go to the book.
- 10 MR. KANE: I'll ask it, but I
- 11 was going to preface it with the book, but I
- 12 will do it in the reverse order.
- 13 MR. WOOD: Okay.
- 14 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Have you talked to
- 15 anybody about findings of pineapple in her
- 16 digestive system?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. In your book you said that this
- 19 was -- that that became an urban legend.
- 20 MR. LEVIN: Hang on a second.
- 21 MR. WOOD: Hang on one second,
- 22 Michael.
- 23 MR. LEVIN: Do you want to have
- 24 him change the tape?
- 25 MR. WOOD: He's got about nine 0054
- 1 minutes, I guess.
- 2 MR. MORRISSEY: Can I ask a
- 3 question or are we just on break or
- 4 something?
- 5 MR. WOOD: While he goes to get
- 6 a book, yes, of course.
- 7 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) Mrs. Ramsey,
- 8 will you have any trouble, problems with us
- 9 seeing this Dilson tape, at some point
- 10 getting us a copy of that?
- 11 A. Sure. That would be fine.
- 12 MR. MORRISSEY: I mean, I don't
- 13 know if --
- 14 THE WITNESS: I am not sure where
- 15 it is right now, but I am sure we can run
- 16 it down.
- 17 MR. WOOD: Rest assured that, if
- 18 you have any kind of request like that, if
- 19 you'll make it to me, you know, I'll
- 20 carefully consider it. And if in any way
- 21 possible, I will try to get that stuff to
- 22 you. That is the kind of thing that's gonna
- 23 be clearly coming out in the civil case,

24 so --

25 MR. MORRISSEY: Right. That is 0055

- 1 why I wasn't sure. I just wanted to ask
- 2 her, but I wasn't sure what your position
- 3 was going to be --
- 4 MR. WOOD: Well, you know --
- 5 MR. MORRISSEY: --because I know
- 6 that is kind of a shadow case, but I would
- 7 sure like to see that tape.
- 8 THE WITNESS: She was very upset.
- 9 MR. WOOD: All right. We're back
- 10 to Mr. Kane's question now. Did you have a
- 11 page, Michael?
- 12 MR. KANE: Yeah, on Page 273 in
- 13 the middle.
- 14 Q. (By Mr. Kane) You say
- 15 apparently, during the autopsy, an issue was
- 16 raised about the possibility of JonBenet
- 17 having eaten pineapple. Do you recall -- do
- 18 you recall, during the interviews in June of
- 19 1998, being told that there was, in fact,
- 20 pineapple in her system?
- 21 A. I don't remember the specific
- 22 discussion. I believe someone said there may
- 23 have been something that looked like
- 24 pineapple.
- 25 Q. Okay.

- 1 A. I'm not no one ever has told
- 2 me that it was definitively pineapple.
- 3 Q. All right. Did John -- so John
- 4 never told you that Lou Smith told him that
- 5 it was definitely pineapple?
- 6 A. No.
- 7 Q. Have you, whether it was pineapple
- 8 or any other type of fruit, it is your
- 9 understanding that you haven't asked any
- 10 forensic experts to, gastroenterologist or
- 11 someone of that nature, someone with a
- 12 medical background, what their opinion of
- 13 that being in her system is?
- 14 A. I don't know. That may have been
- 15 part of the presentation that was being

- 16 prepared.
- 17 Q. Well, the presentation was Dr.
- 18 Sperry. Let me just clarify this. Was
- 19 anybody else besides Dr. Sperry going to take
- 20 part in that presentation, to your knowledge?
- 21 A. To my knowledge, there were
- 22 several people involved.
- 23 Q. But you don't know who these
- 24 people are?
- 25 A. No.

- 1 Q. Do you know what their fields of
- 2 expertise were?
- 3 A. I am sorry, I don't.
- 4 Q. And you didn't learn subsequent to
- 5 January who these people are and what their
- 6 fields of expertise are?
- 7 MR. WOOD: Specific names, I
- 8 think she's told you.
- 9 THE WITNESS: I mean, I think, I
- 10 think I was told, probably, you know, this
- 11 name, this name, and this is who he is and
- 12 that is and that is. They are all like
- 13 names with degrees this long. I just knew I
- 14 was very impressed by the caliber of the
- 15 individuals consulting on this.
- 16 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Okay. All right.
- 17 And you don't have any problem with giving
- 18 us those names, do you, afterwards if you
- 19 and Mr. Ramsey --
- 20 MR. WOOD: Whatever names were
- 21 offered to you and Pat Burke, I will tell
- 22 you, whatever names were offered in January
- 23 of 2000 by Pat Burke when that offer was
- 24 rejected, we will certainly provide you with
- 25 those names if you don't already have them. 0058
- 1 MR. KANE: Well, I'll tell you
- 2 right now there was only one name that was
- 3 offered to me, and that was Dr. Sperry from 4 GBI.
- 5 MR. WOOD: That may be true, but
- 6 my understanding is there were other
- 7 individuals either contemplated in that

- 8 presentation, that it was more than one, but
- 9 you've got his name and if there were
- 10 others ---
- 11 THE WITNESS: And if we want to
- 12 do the presentation, we can do it.
- 13 MR. WOOD: we will get those
- 14 names to you, no question. In fact, what we
- 15 can do at some point, if we can figure out
- 16 an appropriate time, but like this Dilson
- 17 tape, or these names, et cetera, if you can
- 18 get a list and you all can get it to me,
- 19 and then we will try to go through it and
- 20 see what we can get to you if you don't
- 21 have it.
- 22 MR. LEVIN: Mr. Wood, I am taking
- 23 maybe incorrectly, I am taking your statement
- 24 that if we wanted to personally just directly
- 25 contact Dr. Sperry that we can do that? 0059
- 1 MR. WOOD: I would have to make
- 2 that decision. I haven't thought about it.
- 3 MR. LEVIN: I don't want to --
- 4 MR. WOOD: I wouldn't make a seat
- 5 of the pants decision on something like that.
- 6 MR. LEVIN: Sure.
- 7 MR. WOOD: Obviously he is a
- 8 retained expert.
- 9 MR. KANE: Can I clarify that?
- 10 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Has he been
- 11 retained by you? That was the whole issue
- 12 that was presented to us when Pat Burke was
- 13 suggesting this meeting. I asked whether he
- 14 had been retained by you. Was he retained
- 15 by you?
- 16 MR. WOOD: If you --
- 17 MR. KANE: If you know.
- 18 THE WITNESS: I don't know.
- 19 MR. WOOD: That is probably
- 20 something she wouldn't know the legal
- 21 niceties of.
- 22 THE WITNESS: I mean, I don't
- 23 know who.
- 24 MR. WOOD: Listen, we'll sort out
- 25 the question of Sperry's status.

- 1 MR. KANE: Okay.
- 2 MR. WOOD: And you know,
- 3 unfortunately I don't have the direct
- 4 knowledge that Pat Burke has, but we will
- 5 sort out that in terms of what he
- 6 contemplated offering you all and what their
- 7 status is and how available they will be. I
- 8 will get those answers to you one way or the
- 9 other.
- 10 MR. KANE: I just have one thing
- 11 to follow up on, Bruce.
- 12 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Bruce said that
- 13 Ellis Armistead had been hired in 1997. Do
- 14 you recall that Mr. Armistead, in fact, was
- 15 hired in December of 1996?
- 16 A. I can't say for sure. I don't
- 17 know.
- 18 MR. WOOD: I think that he was,
- 19 just if that helps you.
- 20 MR. KANE: Yeah, I just wanted to
- 21 clarify, Mr. Levin said '97.
- 22 MR. WOOD: He said as far back
- 23 as '97, as I recall.
- 24 MR. KANE: But it was as far
- 25 back as 1996.

- 1 THE WITNESS: I just remember he
- 2 was there very -- you know, my days are
- 3 really foggy then. I just remember we were
- 4 intensely afraid for our safety, and he -- I
- 5 just remember, you know, in my trauma,
- 6 looking up at this big guy and thinking,
- 7 boy, am I glad he is here. So I don't
- 8 know what day that was, or --
- 9 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Did he ever
- 10 interview you?
- 11 A. Quite possibly. I can't remember.
- 12 Q. You don't have any recollection of
- 13 ever being interviewed by Mr. Armistead or
- 14 anybody else working for him?
- 15 A. I mean, we talked, certainly. I
- 16 don't know if you would say it was an
- 17 interview.

- 18 Q. Did Mr. Armistead or any other --
- 19 I guess it was Jennifer Getty worked for
- 20 him. Do you recall her?
- 21 A. Uh-huh, uh-huh (affirmative).
- 22 Q. John Foster, do you recall him?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. David Williams, do you recall him?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. Did any of these people ever take
- 2 statements from you about what happened?
- 3 MR. WOOD: Subsequent to June of
- 4 1998?
- 5 MR. KANE: No.
- 6 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Of the events of
- 7 December 25th, 26th, of 1996.
- 8 A. I can't remember.
- 9 Q. You don't have any recollection of
- 10 being interviewed?
- 11 MR. WOOD: She told you she can't
- 12 remember.
- 13 MR. KANE: Lin, if you are going
- 14 to object to every question -- I asked you --
- 15 THE WITNESS: I can go back and
- 16 look.
- 17 MR. KANE: Because I am asking a
- 18 clarifying question.
- 19 MR. WOOD: No, no. I am not
- 20 objecting. I am just making sure that we
- 21 are fair here. You know, when she says I
- 22 can't remember and you look over and go, you
- 23 mean you can't remember, I mean, the tone of
- 24 that implies that there is something wrong
- 25 with a truthful answer being I can't

- 1 remember. That is all -- she tells you
- 2 something, you know, you don't have to beat
- 3 her over the head with her answer. Once
- 4 ought to be enough.
- 5 MR. KANE: Well, is that your
- 6 objection, that I am beating her over the
- 7 head?
- 8 MR. WOOD: It is not an
- 9 objection. No, no.

- 10 MR. KANE: I think, you know, we
- 11 came down here with the understanding that we
- 12 could ask questions. And what you are
- 13 trying to do is channel those questions into
- 14 a certain tone. And I --
- 15 MR. WOOD: No, I am not. I
- 16 really am not. I mean, you came down here
- 17 under the request of Chief Beckner to ask
- 18 new questions about information that has been
- 19 obtained by you since June of 1998 or
- 20 developments that have arisen since June of
- 21 1998. That was the request. We agreed to
- 22 that.
- 23 MR. KANE: Okay.
- 24 MR. WOOD: And all I am saying
- 25 is that, in the process of giving 0064
- 1 information, there may be an answer that to
- 2 you strikes you, as you can't remember that.
- 3 If she can't remember, Mitch, that is the
- 4 truth, and, you know.
- 5 MR. MORRISSEY: I am Mitch.
- 6 MR. WOOD: I don't mean the
- 7 phrase, I am sorry, Michael. I don't mean
- 8 to use the phrase -- I don't think you beat
- 9 her over the head. I am just using the
- 10 phrase that sometimes lawyers do tend to beat
- 11 witnesses over the head when they don't
- 12 either like or necessarily react favorably to
- 13 an answer. You haven't beat her over the
- 14 head here today. I wouldn't let you do
- 15 that. And I don't mean to suggest otherwise
- 16 on the record.
- 17 MR. KANE: Okay.
- 18 MR. LEVIN: Lin, if I, if I can
- 19 just follow up your statement a little bit,
- 20 we are, the four of us, extremely experienced
- 21 trial lawyers, and I can't imagine that, in
- 22 the course of your practice, you have not
- 23 either, during the course of a deposition or
- 24 in formal interview with a witness or in a
- 25 courtroom, gotten a witness who says I can't 0065
- 1 remember and then not follow it up to see if

- 2 you can kind of spark their memory. I think
- 3 that is all we are trying to do.
- 4 MR. WOOD: I am not going to
- 5 prevent that type of follow-up, and I know
- 6 you guys are experienced. And I have
- 7 managed to do a little bit of that myself
- 8 over the last 23 years. So I fancy myself
- 9 as quite experienced in trial law also.
- 10 And I understand the difference,
- 11 though, between an interview and a
- 12 cross-examination. In a cross-examination,
- 13 you might follow up and, as we lawyers say,
- 14 beat on the witness a little bit. This is
- 15 not a cross-examination of my client. And
- 16 there is a difference.
- 17 This is an interview where you
- 18 are here to get information about the new
- 19 questions, as I have earlier stated. But I
- 20 am not sitting here saying, Patsy Ramsey has
- 21 been offered up for you skilled trial lawyers
- 22 to cross-examine her.
- 23 MR. LEVIN: We have no intention.
- 24 MR. WOOD: That is the
- 25 difference.

- 1 MR. LEVIN: I'm sure it is
- 2 apparent to you that we are not
- 3 cross-examining your client.
- 4 MR. WOOD: Listen, I think we are
- 5 doing very well so far. I am pleased.
- 6 MR. LEVIN: I'm just saying that
- 7 we try to prod her memory a little bit, if
- 8 we get a --
- 9 MR. WOOD: I have no problems
- 10 with you trying to jog someone's recollection
- 11 at all.
- 12 MR. LEVIN: Great. I appreciate
- 13 that.
- 14 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We need to
- 15 make a tape change. One moment.
- 16 (A recess was taken.)
- 17 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are rolling.
- 18 MR. LEVIN: Mrs. Ramsey, I
- 19 believe that Chief Beckner has a couple of

- 20 questions for you concerning your
- 21 investigation, and then we're gonna move onto
- 22 another area.
- 23 Q. (By Chief Beckner) Now, I am
- 24 just a little bit confused because it
- 25 certainly had been our impression through 0067
- 1 public statements and communications that you
- 2 and John have had very publicly about having
- 3 a secondary investigation conducted by your
- 4 people, hiring a team of experts to do
- 5 follow-up investigation, and had really
- 6 expressed a desire to share this information
- 7 with us.
- 8 I get the sense that you are not
- 9 controlling that investigation, sitting here
- 10 today, which is a different sense. So I
- 11 wanted to ask you if you are in charge of
- 12 that investigation.
- 13 A. Am I personally in charge of the
- 14 investigation?
- 15 Q. Are you and John heading up that
- 16 investigation into JonBenet's death?
- 17 A. Well, we are having the
- 18 investigation done.
- 19 Q. Who is directing it? Who is
- 20 directing that investigation? In other
- 21 words, who is making the day-to-day
- 22 decisions, we need to do this, we need to
- 23 hire this person, those sorts of things?
- 24 A. Ollie Gray.
- 25 Q. So you have hired Ollie Gray with 0068
- 1 instructions to conduct an investigation, and
- 2 he is given a free hand to do whatever that
- 3 takes?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 MR. WOOD: He is employed
- 6 full-time on that at the present time.
- 7 Q. (By Chief Beckner) Has that
- 8 always been the case or has that been a
- 9 recent development? Because we talked about
- 10 a lot of other people that have been
- 11 involved from '96 on.

- 12 A. Right.
- 13 Q. Is that a recent development?
- 14 A. Well, within the past year.
- 15 MR. WOOD: You are talking about
- 16 with Ollie?
- 17 CHIEF BECKNER: Yes, with Ollie.
- 18 Q. (By Chief Beckner) Is John more
- 19 involved than you are --
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. in terms of getting
- 22 information?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. And knowing where the
- 25 investigation is going?

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. But John does not share that with
- 3 you?
- 4 A. He shares some of it with me.
- 5 Q. But not all of it?
- 6 A. That is right.
- 7 MR. KANE: Can I ask a follow-up
- 8 to that then?
- 9 Q. (By Mr. Kane) What is your
- 10 understanding of the reason that Ellis
- 11 Armistead is no longer working on the case?
- 12 A. Well, I think -- I don't know
- 13 exactly why he is not and why Ollie is, but
- 14 Ollie is full-time. They were I don't
- 15 believe capable of continuing it on on a
- 16 full-time basis.
- 17 Q. Is that your understanding?
- 18 A. That is my understanding.
- 19 Q. They couldn't do it full-time, so
- 20 you got somebody else?
- 21 A. Correct.
- 22 MR. WOOD: Let me just correct,
- 23 when you say -- Ollie has been involved
- 24 before Ellis left. And I think Ellis's
- 25 leaving was tied to the fact that Bryan and 0070
- 1 Hal would no longer be in the case and the
- 2 question of how much could really be done
- 3 effectively and whether it could be done by

- 4 one full-time person and whether there was
- 5 really anything else for Ellis to do.
- 6 CHIEF BECKNER: Let me follow-up.
- 7 Q. (By Chief Beckner) Who was in
- 8 charge of the investigation prior to Ollie?
- 9 A. Ellis Armistead, John Foster, and
- 10 Williams, David Williams.
- 11 Q. So when Mr. Gray came on the
- 12 investigation, Ellis Armistead was still on
- 13 at that time?
- 14 A. Yes. There was a transition in
- 15 time.
- 16 Q. So Ellis was still in charge at
- 17 that time?
- 18 A. I don't know who was in charge.
- 19 I think it was kind of a change in command.
- 20 Q. And what was John's involvement at
- 21 that time?
- 22 A. I don't know exactly, but he
- 23 basically has been the point man.
- 24 MR. WOOD: And don't leave out
- 25 Pat Burke and Bryan Morgan, Chief. I think 0071
- 1 they were taking on a more active role in
- 2 making decisions about things that could or
- 3 should be done as opposed to what now is
- 4 more Ollie's area.
- 5 CHIEF BECKNER: Yeah, I was just,
- 6 because the impression was that, based on
- 7 some of the statements that you've made
- 8 publicly and John specifically about spending
- 9 all of his time trying to find the killer of
- 10 JonBenet, I am trying to get at, you know,
- 11 what are you doing and how involved are you.
- 12 Because I was getting the sense here that
- 13 you aren't particularly involved in that.
- 14 THE WITNESS: Well, I am not
- 15 day-to-day involved with it. John speaks
- 16 with Ollie, I would say, on a daily basis.
- 17 You know, where we are, what's been --
- 18 CHIEF BECKNER: On a daily basis?
- 19 MR. WOOD: You sure about that?
- 20 THE WITNESS: I don't know if it
- 21 is daily, but it is frequently.

- 22 MR. MORRISSEY: Okay.
- 23 MR. KANE: Can I ask, is
- 24 Mr. Gray employed by you or employed by
- 25 Mr. Wood?

- 1 MR. WOOD: Employed by me, which
- 2 would be standard handling, as I understand 3 it.
- 4 Q. (By Chief Beckner) So the
- 5 decisions to hire the forensic people, those
- 6 were not made by you or John?
- 7 A. I, you know, I don't know who
- 8 actually says, you know, let's hire him and
- 9 him and him. I am sure that it was, this
- 10 is what we want to do. We want to have
- 11 people look at this and that and the other,
- 12 you know, competent experts, and we said 13 great.
- 14 I mean, we entrusted them to make
- 15 the decisions. I mean, we don't know how to
- 16 investigate.
- 17 Q. No, I understand that. Experts
- 18 can be quite expensive.
- 19 A. Yes, they are.
- 20 Q. Quite costly. So I am just, I'm
- 21 trying to figure out whether whoever is in
- 22 charge of the investigation at whatever
- 23 particular time has a free hand to hire
- 24 those experts. I mean, is it kind of like
- 25 an open checkbook kind of thing or do they 0073
- 1 have to come back?
- 2 THE WITNESS: No, not --
- 3 MR. WOOD: I don't think it is
- 4 an open checkbook.
- 5 THE WITNESS: No.
- 6 MR. WOOD: Certainly not now. I
- 7 don't think it ever has been, Chief. I
- 8 think that there was a -- Pat Burke and
- 9 Bryan Morgan were out there and dealing more
- 10 directly with that issue. I am quite
- 11 confident John, you all can ask him, he can
- 12 tell you, but I am quite sure that, as any
- 13 lawyer would do with any major expenditure

- 14 first, it has to be approved by the client.
- 15 So that is my understanding.
- 16 CHIEF BECKNER: That is what I am
- 17 getting at.
- 18 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 19 Q. (By Chief Beckner) It was
- 20 somebody, whether it was you or John,
- 21 somebody had to be aware of who was being
- 22 hired to do work for the investigation?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. And you think it was John who was
- 25 well aware of those decisions?

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 CHIEF BECKNER: Okay.
- 3 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) Mrs. Ramsey,
- 4 what does Mr. San Agustin do?
- 5 A. He assists Ollie.
- 6 Q. So he works for Ollie?
- 7 A. Now, there again, I don't know
- 8 who signs whose paychecks or whatever.
- 9 Q. Right. I am not asking you that.
- 10 A. But Ollie brought him in.
- 11 Q. What does he do? Do you know?
- 12 A. He is, in lay terms, a computer
- 13 whiz.
- 14 MR. WOOD: Business partner.
- 15 THE WITNESS: Business partner,
- 16 yeah, but he --
- 17 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) He is a
- 18 computer guy?
- 19 A. He is a computer guy.
- 20 Q. Okay.
- 21 MR. WOOD: I don't know if he
- 22 would necessarily agree with computer guy --
- 23 THE WITNESS: I mean, I know
- 24 that's probably not fancy enough.
- 25 MR. GRAY: He is basically, as 0075
- 1 you know, Mitch, an evidence specialist as
- 2 far as courtroom evidence goes.
- 3 MR. MORRISSEY: Demonstrative
- 4 evidence type stuff, yeah, that has been my
- 5 experience with him. I just thought he was

- 6 in the employ of the El Paso County
- 7 Sheriff's Office.
- 8 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Ms. Ramsey, we
- 9 are going to move on to another area. And
- 10 what I want to discuss with you is the
- 11 underpants that JonBenet was wearing at the
- 12 time that she was discovered on the 26th.
- 13 We are going to try to get some background
- 14 information on those from you. Hopefully you
- 15 can help us out a little bit. Okay?
- 16 I don't, I'll be perfectly honest
- 17 with you, I don't follow all of the media
- 18 developments in this case, so I am not quite
- 19 sure what is out in the public sector. But
- 20 what I would like to get a feel for is just
- 21 what your belief is with regard to the
- 22 significance of the underpants that your
- 23 daughter was wearing at the time that she
- 24 was found murdered.
- 25 MR. WOOD: With all due fairness, 0076
- 1 didn't you cover that in June of 1998?
- 2 MR. LEVIN: I don't believe so,
- 3 and I think that will become apparent.
- 4 MR. WOOD: Okay. Well, maybe if
- 5 you help me, just so I understand, when you
- 6 say what is the significance of it, are you
- 7 really just trying to find out what she
- 8 might know about why she was wearing them?
- 9 I am not sure what significance, with regard
- 10 to significance --
- 11 MR. LEVIN: What I would like to
- 12 know is what Mrs. Ramsey's belief, as she
- 13 sits here, is significant about the
- 14 underpants. In a normal homicide case, what
- 15 kind of underpants someone is wearing is
- 16 typically not national news. Fair enough?
- 17 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 18 MR. LEVIN: But apparently it has
- 19 become national news, and I just want to get
- 20 a sense, before I start asking some specific
- 21 questions, which I hope she can help us
- 22 with, why you think, what is your
- 23 understanding of what the significance is.

- 24 MR. WOOD: Bruce, I don't know,
- 25 just so it is clear, I don't know that her 0077
- 1 underwear has become national news.
- 2 Now, I don't know, sitting here
- 3 today, I may want to go back and look at
- 4 them, but it may be something that the
- 5 tabloids have written about, but I don't know
- 6 of any national news from reputable news
- 7 agencies that have made that a major issue.
- 8 But I am not arguing with that.
- 9 I just want to make sure I don't agree with
- 10 you by acquiescence, but --
- 11 MR. LEVIN: I understand.
- 12 MR. WOOD: the question is, I
- 13 think he wants to know, and maybe I am still
- 14 not clear, you assume she attaches some
- 15 significance to it, but I am not sure. If
- 16 you asked her a factual question, maybe she
- 17 will understand.
- 18 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Well, let's start
- 19 with what I will make it very simple for
- 20 you, Mrs. Ramsey. What information are you
- 21 in possession of or what do you know about
- 22 the underwear that your daughter was wearing
- 23 at the time she was found murdered?
- 24 A. I have heard that she had on a
- 25 pair of Bloomi's that said Wednesday on them. 0078
- 1 Q. The underwear that she was
- 2 wearing, that is Bloomi's panties, do you
- 3 know where they come from as far as what
- 4 store?
- 5 A. Bloomingdales in New York.
- 6 Q. Who purchased those?
- 7 A. I did.
- 8 Q. Do you recall when you purchased
- 9 them?
- 10 A. It was, I think, November of '96.
- 11 Q. In the fall of 1996, how many
- 12 trips did you make to New York?
- 13 A. Two, I believe.
- 14 Q. Do you recall, and again, the
- 15 same, same qualification I gave you when we

- 16 started, which is, I understand that you are
- 17 not going to give me exact dates, but the
- 18 two trips you made, did you make those with
- 19 different groups of people?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. The first trip, who was that trip
- 22 with?
- 23 A. The first trip was a
- 24 mother-daughter trip with my mother Nedra
- 25 Paugh, my sister Pam Paugh, friends Susan 0079
- 1 Flanders from Charlevoix, Michigan, and her
- 2 daughter and a friend of Susan's, Ms.
- 3 Kirkpatrick I believe was her name, and her
- 4 daughter, and JonBenet and myself.
- 5 Q. And the second trip you made was?
- 6 A. The second trip we made was with
- 7 Glen and Susan Stein.
- 8 Q. Is that the trip -- which trip
- 9 was the November trip?
- 10 A. With the children.
- 11 Q. Was that -- that is the first
- 12 trip?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And the second trip that you and
- 15 your husband and the Steins took, was that
- 16 also November, but later in the month, or
- 17 was that a December trip?
- 18 A. I think it was December.
- 19 Q. And maybe this will help jog your
- 20 memory as to time. I believe that was the
- 21 time of the Christmas parade in Boulder.
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Is that correct?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. Were you out of town?

- 1 A. I remember that.
- 2 Q. Which of those two trips did you
- 3 purchase the Bloomi's?
- 4 A. The first trip.
- 5 Q. Was it something that was selected
- 6 by JonBenet?
- 7 A. I believe so.

- 8 Q. Was it your intention, when you
- 9 purchased those, for those to be for her,
- 10 not for some third party as a gift?
- 11 A. I bought some things that were
- 12 gifts and some things for her. So I
- 13 don't --
- 14 Q. Just so I am clear, though, it is
- 15 your best recollection that the purchase of
- 16 the underpants, the Bloomi's days of the
- 17 week, was something that you bought for her,
- 18 whether it was just I am buying underwear
- 19 for my kids or these are special, here's a
- 20 present, that doesn't matter, but it was your
- 21 intention that she would wear those?
- 22 A. Well, I think that I bought a
- 23 package of the -- they came in a package of
- 24 Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday.
- 25 I think I bought a package to give to my 0081
- 1 niece.
- 2 Q. Which niece was that?
- 3 A. Jenny Davis.
- 4 Q. They came in, if you recall, do
- 5 you remember that they come in kind of a
- 6 plastic see-through plastic container.
- 7 A. Right.
- 8 Q. They are rolled up?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. So if I understand you correctly,
- 11 you bought one package for Jenny Davis, your
- 12 niece, and one for JonBenet?
- 13 A. I am not sure if I bought one or
- 14 two.
- 15 Q. Do you remember what size they
- 16 were?
- 17 A. Not exactly.
- 18 Q. JonBenet was found wearing the
- 19 Wednesday Bloomi's underpants, and your
- 20 understanding is correct, that is a fact, you
- 21 can accept that as a fact, when she was
- 22 found murdered. Those underpants do not fit
- 23 her. Were you aware of that?
- 24 MR. WOOD: Are you stating that
- 25 as a matter of fact --

- 1 MR. LEVIN: I'm stating that as a
- 2 matter --
- 3 MR. WOOD: for a six-year-old
- 4 child?
- 5 MR. LEVIN: I am stating that as
- 6 a matter of fact.
- 7 MR. WOOD: Don't fit her
- 8 according to whose standard?
- 9 MR. LEVIN: By --
- 10 MR. WOOD: I mean, I have got an
- 11 11-year-old boy, and he wears underwear that
- 12 potentially hangs down to his knees, Bruce.
- 13 I mean, I don't know how you can come up
- 14 with that as a fact. That sounds to me
- 15 like more of an opinion. Who states that as
- 16 fact?
- 17 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Ms. Ramsey, your
- 18 daughter weighed, I believe, 45 pounds;
- 19 correct?
- 20 A. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 21 Q. She was six years old?
- 22 A. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 23 Q. What size underpants would you
- 24 normally buy for her?
- 25 A. 8 to 10.

- 1 Q. Ms. Ramsey, would you say that it
- 2 would, it is safe to assume that, if she is
- 3 wearing underpants designed for someone who
- 4 weighs 85 pounds, who is 10 to 12 years old,
- 5 that those would not fit her?
- 6 A. Those -- I mean, I am sure she
- 7 could wear them, yes, but they wouldn't fit
- 8 as well as a smaller pair.
- 9 Q. And as a mother, you would know
- 10 that someone who is 85 pounds is
- 11 significantly larger than your little
- 12 six-year-old?
- 13 MR. WOOD: Can't we assume that
- 14 as a matter of 85 is more than 45 without
- 15 her having to document a mathematical fact,
- 16 Bruce?
- 17 Q. (By Mr. Levin) 40 pounds is the

- 18 wrong size pair of underpants, would you
- 19 agree?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Okay. What we are trying to
- 22 understand is whether -- we are trying to
- 23 understand why she is wearing such a large
- 24 pair of underpants. We are hoping you can
- 25 help us if you have a recollection of it. 0084
- 1 A. I am sure that I put the package
- 2 of underwear in her bathroom, and she opened
- 3 them and put them on.
- 4 Q. Do you know if -- you bought
- 5 these sometime in mid to early December, is
- 6 that correct, as far as -- no, I am sorry,
- 7 you bought them in November?
- 8 A. Right.
- 9 Q. Do you recall, was she wearing
- 10 these? And I don't mean this specific day
- 11 of the week, but was she wearing, were you
- 12 aware of the fact that she, you know, was in
- 13 this package of underpants and had been
- 14 wearing them since the trip to New York in
- 15 November?
- 16 A. I don't remember.
- 17 Q. Ms. Hoffman Pugh generally did the
- 18 laundry for the family, that is part of her
- 19 duties; is that correct?
- 20 A. Correct.
- 21 Q. Exclusively, or did you wash
- 22 clothes on occasion?
- 23 A. I washed a lot of clothes.
- 24 Q. Do you have any recollection of
- 25 ever washing any of the Bloomi panties? 0085
- 1 A. Not specifically.
- 2 Q. Was it something that, the fact
- 3 that she is wearing these underpants designed
- 4 for an 85-pound person, did you ever -- and
- 5 I will give you a minute to think about it
- 6 because I know it is tough to try to pin
- 7 down a couple of months of casual
- 8 conversation -- do you recall ever having any
- 9 conversations with her concerning the fact

- 10 that she is wearing underwear that is just
- 11 too large for her?
- 12 A. No.
- 13 Q. Knowing yourself as you do, if it
- 14 was, if it had caught your attention or came
- 15 to your attention, do you think you might
- 16 have said, JonBenet, you should, those don't
- 17 fit, put something on that fits, that is
- 18 inappropriate? Do you think, if it came,
- 19 had come to your attention --
- 20 A. Well, obviously we, you know, the
- 21 package had been opened, we made the
- 22 decision, you know, oh, just go ahead and
- 23 use them because, you know, we weren't going
- 24 to give them to Jenny after all, I guess,
- 25 so.

- 1 I mean, if you have ever seen
- 2 these little panties, there is not too much
- 3 difference in the size. So, you know, I'm
- 4 sure even if they were a little bit big,
- 5 they were special because we got them up
- 6 there, she wanted to wear them, and they
- 7 didn't fall down around her ankles, that was
- 8 fine with me.
- 9 MR. MORRISSEY: Did you ever see
- 10 if they fell down around her ankles or not?
- 11 THE WITNESS: No.
- 12 MS. HARMER: But you specifically
- 13 remember her putting on the bigger pair?
- 14 And I am not saying --
- 15 THE WITNESS: They were just in
- 16 her panty drawer, so I don't, you know, I
- 17 don't pay attention. I mean, I just put all
- 18 of her clean panties in a drawer and she can
- 19 help herself to whatever is in there.
- 20 MS. HARMER: I guess I am not
- 21 clear on, you bought the panties to give to
- 22 Jenny.
- 23 THE WITNESS: Right.
- 24 MS. HARMER: And they ended up in
- 25 JonBenet's bathroom?

0087

1 A. Right.

- 2 Q. (By Ms. Harmer) Was there I'm
- 3 sorry. Do you recall making a decision then
- 4 not to give them to Jenny or did JonBenet
- 5 express an interest in them; therefore, you
- 6 didn't give them to Jenny? How did that --
- 7 A. I can't say for sure. I mean, I
- 8 think I bought them with the intention of
- 9 sending them in a package of Christmas things
- 10 to Atlanta. Obviously I didn't get that
- 11 together, so I just put them in her, her
- 12 panty drawer. So they were free game.
- 13 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) At the time,
- 14 how old was Jenny?
- 15 A. I don't know. Probably -- I
- 16 don't know. She is older than JonBenet, but
- 17 I don't know exactly how old she was.
- 18 Q. Would these panties, size wise, be
- 19 more appropriate for -- is she an older 20 girl?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And I assume a larger girl?
- 23 A. Well, at that time, no, not -- I
- 24 mean, she is not -- I mean, today she is a
- 25 young woman, but then she was a little girl. 0088
- 1 Q. How old is she now?
- 2 A. She is now 15, I believe.
- 3 O. So she would have been about 12
- 4 or somewhere --
- 5 A. 11.
- 6 Q. -- 11, 12?
- 7 A. Yeah.
- 8 Q. And based on the, I guess,
- 9 dimensions that Mr. Levin has talked about,
- 10 these would have been a size appropriate for
- 11 her?
- 12 A. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 13 MR. WOOD: Do you know that?
- 14 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) Based on your
- 15 knowledge of her? I mean, I never have seen
- 16 this girl, so --
- 17 MR. WOOD: Guys, I think -- if
- 18 you all have kids, I mean, I just think you
- 19 are making assumptions based on poundage,

- 20 apparently, that isn't necessarily, you know,
- 21 in touch with the realities with kids and
- 22 their clothes. But you know, if you know
- 23 that, Patsy, please tell them.
- 24 Why don't you go ahead and
- 25 restate your question.

- 1 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) You purchased
- 2 these specifically for a person?
- 3 A. Okay.
- 4 MR. WOOD: Is that your
- 5 recollection?
- 6 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 7 MR. WOOD: Okay.
- 8 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) And I assume
- 9 you wanted them to fit her and she be able
- 10 to wear them or there would be no sense in
- 11 purchasing them; right?
- 12 A. Right.
- 13 Q. Okay. Would the size that has
- 14 been described here be appropriate for the
- 15 size of the girl you purchased them for?
- 16 A. I was guessing at her size, so I
- 17 had hoped that they would be.
- 18 Q. Now, we have talked -- you know,
- 19 the fact that a boy may wear boxer shorts
- 20 that go down to his ankles --
- 21 A. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 22 Q. -- has nothing to do with girls,
- 23 when you purchase girl's panties; right?
- 24 MR. WOOD: Come on, Mitch.
- 25 Mitch --

- 1 THE WITNESS: I mean, if --
- 2 MR. WOOD: Don't answer that.
- 3 That's not a --
- 4 MR. MORRISSEY: It is different.
- 5 MR. WOOD: I made the statement
- 6 because of my kids, but let me just tell
- 7 you, my nine-year-old daughter likes to wear
- 8 my XL T-shirts. I mean, you are asking now
- 9 about the realm of kids, and I don't think
- 10 that is a factual question that she is
- 11 really here to give you information about.

- 12 MR. MORRISSEY: Mrs. Ramsey, I
- 13 never purchased a pair of girl's panties.
- 14 Okay.
- 15 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) What do you
- 16 do, I mean, when you do that, what do you
- 17 think about as far as the person you're
- 18 purchasing them for?
- 19 A. Well, you just look, small,
- 20 medium, large, you know, and you pick the
- 21 one you think would most likely fit.
- 22 Q. And do they have age groups or
- 23 are they suggested for like a 10-year-old
- 24 through a 12-year-old or a 13-year-old
- 25 through a 15-year-old? Do they do it that 0091
- 1 way too?
- 2 A. I never paid any attention if
- 3 they do.
- 4 MR. MORRISSEY: Okay.
- 5 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Let me ask it
- 6 this way. Did you say you bought more than
- 7 one set of Bloomi's?
- 8 A. I can't remember.
- 9 Q. You bought some for JonBenet?
- 10 A. I can't remember.
- 11 Q. Why is it that you remember
- 12 buying Bloomingdale's panties in November of
- 13 1996?
- 14 A. Because --
- 15 MR. WOOD: Because she remembers
- 16 it. I mean --
- 17 MR. KANE: Wait a second, Lin.
- 18 Would you please let her answer the question?
- 19 It is a simple question.
- 20 MR. WOOD: Why is it that you
- 21 remember something?
- 22 MR. KANE: Yes, why do you
- 23 remember --
- 24 MR. WOOD: Because she remembered.
- 25 Q. (By Mr. Kane) that, that
- 0092
- 1 detail?
- 2 A. Well, for starters, it has been
- 3 made such a big detail.

- 4 Q. Okay, well, that is my question.
- 5 A. I remember that I -- and I, you
- 6 know, we were kind of shopping around, and
- 7 it was close to Christmas season, so we
- 8 might pick up a little souvenir. I
- 9 bought -- I think I picked up a little
- 10 something for a baby-sitter, you know.
- 11 Q. Where was it that you became
- 12 aware that this was -- where was it that it
- 13 was made a big deal? What was the source
- 14 of your information that Bloomingdale's
- 15 panties somehow were significant that made
- 16 you then say, wait a second, did I ever buy
- 17 those?
- 18 MR. WOOD: Do you have a precise
- 19 recollection of that event occurring where
- 20 all of a sudden something happened and you
- 21 decided it was some big deal?
- 22 THE WITNESS: I don't know. I
- 23 mean, my first thought is something in the
- 24 tabloids, but, you know, they get everything
- 25 wrong, so --

- 1 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Okay. Were you
- 2 aware that these were the size of panties
- 3 that she was wearing, and this has been
- 4 publicized, it is out in the open, that they
- 5 were size 12 to 14? Were you aware of 6 that?
- 7 A. I have become aware of that, yes.
- 8 Q. And how did you become aware of 9 that?
- 10 A. Something I read, I am sure.
- 11 Q. And I will just state a fact
- 12 here. I mean, there were 15 pair of panties
- 13 taken out of, by the police, out of
- 14 JonBenet's panty drawer in her bathroom. Is
- 15 that where she kept -
- 16 A. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 17 Q. -- where you were describing that
- 18 they were just put in that drawer?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Okay. And every one of those was
- 21 either a size four or a size six. Okay?

- 22 Would that have been about the size pair of
- 23 panties that she wore when she was six years
- 24 old?
- 25 A. I would say more like six to 0094
- 1 eight. There were probably some in there
- 2 that were too small.
- 3 Q. Okay. But not size 12 to 14?
- 4 A. Not typically, no.
- 5 MR. KANE: Okay.
- 6 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) And you
- 7 understand the reason we are asking this, we
- 8 want to make sure that this intruder did not
- 9 bring these panties with him, this was
- 10 something --
- 11 A. Right.
- 12 Q. that was in the house.
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And we are clear that, as far as
- 15 you know, that is something that was in this
- 16 house?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. -- that belonged to your daughter,
- 19 these panties?
- 20 A. Correct.
- 21 Q. (By Ms. Harmer) Mrs. Ramsey,
- 22 have you ever seen a crime scene photo of
- 23 the underwear that your daughter was found
- 24 in?
- 25 A. No.

- 1 Q. Did Lou Schmidt ever show you a
- 2 photo?
- 3 A. No.
- 4 Q. (By Mr. Kane) I want to follow
- 5 up with something you said earlier. You
- 6 said she would have just gone in and gotten
- 7 a pair herself?
- 8 A. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 9 Q. Okay. Was she -- did she usually
- 10 dress herself?
- 11 A. She was pretty much able to dress
- 12 herself.
- 13 Q. And I can't recall if you've

- 14 ever, and forgive me if you have answered
- 15 this before, but did she have a bath that
- 16 day, Christmas Day?
- 17 MR. WOOD: You have asked that
- 18 before, several times.
- 19 Q. (By Mr. Kane) What was the
- 20 answer? Can you refresh my memory?
- 21 MR. WOOD: You know that I'm sure
- 22 better than I do.
- 23 MR. KANE: Oh, come on, Lin, I
- 24 was just asking a question so that I can
- 25 follow up on the thing. If you are going 0096
- 1 to start getting into you asked that one
- 2 time, I just don't have a recollection of
- 3 it.
- 4 MR. WOOD: Sure I am. Calm
- 5 down.
- 6 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Did she have a
- 7 bath that day?
- 8 MR. WOOD: Excuse me one second,
- 9 Patsy. Calm down, Michael. I am not trying
- 10 to create a problem for you.
- 11 MR. KANE: You certainly are.
- 12 MR. WOOD: No, I am not.
- 13 MR. KANE: You certainly are.
- 14 MR. WOOD: Let me finish. I am
- 15 not going to interrupt you. Please don't
- 16 interrupt me.
- 17 The fact that you know it has
- 18 been asked ---
- 19 MR. KANE: I don't know that it
- 20 has been asked.
- 21 MR. WOOD: Are you going to let
- 22 me finish?
- 23 MR. KANE: No, because I did not
- 24 say that --
- 25 MR. WOOD: Then let's take a
- 0097
- 1 break, and when you can let me speak without
- 2 being interrupted, we'll start again.
- 3 MR. KANE: You mischaracterized
- 4 what I said. I said I don't remember if it
- 5 has been asked. Forgive me if it was.

- 6 MR. WOOD: Let me go back and
- 7 let's look at it.
- 8 It is not clear. Why don't we
- 9 take a break and look and see if it has
- 10 been asked.
- 11 MR. KANE: We don't need to take
- 12 a break. It is just a simple question.
- 13 MR. WOOD: Listen. All of the
- 14 questions should be simple.
- 15 MR. KANE: It is a very simple
- 16 question. Did she have a bath that day?
- 17 MR. WOOD: Right. But please
- 18 remember that I have to make sure that we
- 19 abide by what you requested.
- 20 MR. KANE: Well.
- 21 MR. WOOD: I really am going to
- 22 take a break.
- 23 MR. KANE: Go ahead. Make your
- 24 speech.
- 25 MR. WOOD: I am not making a 0098
- 1 speech.
- 2 MR. KANE: That is exactly what
- 3 you are doing, Lin.
- 4 MR. WOOD: I am not making a
- 5 speech. Chief Beckner asked us to come down
- 6 here, you all to come out here to ask new
- 7 questions about developments that have
- 8 occurred since June of 1998 and information
- 9 that has been obtained since June of 1998.
- 10 And I am confident that the
- 11 question about JonBenet taking a bath or a
- 12 shower has been asked before, and I would
- 13 simply say let's don't start, even when it
- 14 seems like it is not important at the
- 15 moment, let's don't start going down the road
- 16 of asking questions that have been asked
- 17 before because that is specifically what you
- 18 and Chief Beckner told me you weren't going
- 19 to do.
- 20 And so I will be glad at a break
- 21 to look that up and see if we can find the
- 22 answer for you. And then we can come back,
- 23 give her a chance to look and see what she

- 24 said before, put that in the context of your 25 question and she will answer the question if 0099
- 1 it is a new one.
- 2 MR. KANE: Okay, so in other
- 3 words what you are doing is, and just to
- 4 make this clear, you're directing your client
- 5 not to answer that until she's had a chance
- 6 to go back and look to see whether she's
- 7 asked and answered that before.
- 8 MR. WOOD: No. It's really more
- 9 of a chance for you and I to look and see
- 10 if she's answered it.
- 11 MR. KANE: You are directing her
- 12 not to answer the question?
- 13 MR. WOOD: I am asking you to --
- 14 MR. KANE: No. Are you directing
- 15 her not to answer the question?
- 16 MR. WOOD: I am asking you to,
- 17 in the spirit of why you all wanted to come
- 18 here and we agreed for you to come here
- 19 about new questions on information developed
- 20 or obtained since June of 1998, I am asking
- 21 you, on what appears even to you to be a
- 22 situation where it probably was asked in June
- 23 or, if not, April of '97, to let's take a
- 24 time at a break. You're well prepared here.
- 25 You've looked at this.

- 1 MR. KANE: All right.
- 2 MR. WOOD: If she has been asked
- 3 that, then you will have your answer. And
- 4 if she hasn't been asked that, then she will
- 5 give you that answer today; although, I don't
- 6 know why you wouldn't have asked her that
- 7 before.
- 8 MR. KANE: So you are directing
- 9 her not to answer that question?
- 10 MR. WOOD: I am asking you to
- 11 defer it.
- 12 MR. KANE: Yes or no, are you
- 13 directing her not to answer the question?
- 14 MR. WOOD: I am asking you to
- 15 defer it, Michael. That's all.

- 16 MR. KANE: Let me, let me just
- 17 say something. We are down here to solve a
- 18 murder. Are you telling me that you are
- 19 going to tell her not to answer that
- 20 question, whether it has anything to do with
- 21 this murder, you are directing her not to
- 22 answer that question?
- 23 MR. WOOD: I have not direct --
- 24 MR. KANE: Because of some,
- 25 because of some rule that has been 0101
- 1 established for this?
- 2 MR. WOOD: Are you through?
- 3 MR. KANE: Yeah.
- 4 MR. WOOD: I understand that you
- 5 are investigating a murder. Do you
- 6 understand that I understand that?
- 7 MR. KANE: I hope you do.
- 8 MR. WOOD: I understand it, Mr.
- 9 Kane. Now listen to me.
- 10 I was asked, and my clients
- 11 agreed to answer new questions about
- 12 information that has been obtained since June
- 13 of 1998 after three full days of interviews
- 14 which had been followed by April of 1997 in
- 15 almost a full day of an interview by Patsy
- 16 Ramsey, new questions about new information
- 17 since June of 1998 or developments that have
- 18 come up since June of 1998.
- 19 That was the request made by
- 20 Chief Beckner. That was what we agreed to
- 21 do because that is what we were asked to do.
- 22 Now, if you want to change the
- 23 format, then let's consider that after we
- 24 finish this format. But I didn't ask Patsy
- 25 Ramsey or John Ramsey to go back and study 0102
- 1 what they had said before to try to memorize
- 2 it or refresh their recollections, period,
- 3 because it was represented to me that you
- 4 weren't going to do that.
- 5 So if you do it, I am not really
- 6 directing her not to answer it. I am
- 7 directing you that you are outside of the

- 8 scope of your request and, therefore, your
- 9 question is not fair and appropriate. It is
- 10 as simple as that. I am not trying to be
- 11 difficult.
- 12 MR. KANE: If that is your
- 13 definition of what is fair, then that is
- 14 fine. All right. You've made your record.
- 15 I withdraw that question.
- 16 MR. WOOD: I think it is very
- 17 fair. I made my statement. It is not
- 18 meant to be a record, necessarily.
- 19 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Here's a question
- 20 that was not asked, Mrs. Ramsey. Did you
- 21 dress JonBenet Christmas Day?
- 22 A. I can't remember.
- 23 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Mrs. Ramsey, do
- 24 you know whether or not she changed her
- 25 underwear Christmas Day?
- 0103
- 1 A. I don't know.
- 2 Q. We are going to assume the fact
- 3 that she did not take a bath because you
- 4 previously stated that. Would she change her
- 5 underwear if she didn't take a bath on
- 6 Christmas Day?
- 7 MR. WOOD: Excuse me. You
- 8 remember that she has been asked that now.
- 9 MR. LEVIN: I have known that.
- 10 MR. WOOD: Why didn't he know
- 11 that?
- 12 MR. LEVIN: I can't speak for Mr.
- 13 Kane.
- 14 MR. KANE: I don't have a big
- 15 catalog of every single question and answer.
- 16 MR. LEVIN: I don't either. I
- 17 can assure you Mr. Kane knows many facts I
- 18 don't know.
- 19 MR. WOOD: Well, you all planned
- 20 the interview. You have got him over here
- 21 claiming he doesn't know if a question's been
- 22 asked. Why didn't you pop up and look over
- 23 and say she had answered that.
- 24 MR. LEVIN: I didn't want to
- 25 interrupt you, Mr. Wood. You were very

- 1 upset.
- 2 MR. WOOD: I am not upset.
- 3 MR. LEVIN: You were upset that
- 4 you were interrupted by Mr. Kane.
- 5 MR. WOOD: I'm upset that when I
- 6 tried to speak I was interrupted, but why
- 7 didn't you look over and say, Mitch, I mean,
- 8 Michael, she has answered that.
- 9 MR. LEVIN: I was just going to
- 10 let each of you speak and then ask my
- 11 question.
- 12 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Do you know if
- 13 she changed her underwear?
- 14 A. I do not know.
- 15 Q. Would it be her routine habit or
- 16 practice, if she is going out for dinner at
- 17 friends, for her to change from head to toe,
- 18 including her underwear, getting dressed to
- 19 go out for the evening, even if she didn't
- 20 take a bath?
- 21 A. I don't know that there is any
- 22 particular routine. She may have. I don't
- 23 know.
- 24 Q. If she listened to mom, would she
- 25 have done that? I mean, we are going out, 0105
- 1 you change from head to toe, wash up?
- 2 MR. WOOD: You are saying if she
- 3 had said that?
- 4 MR. LEVIN: No. I am saying,
- 5 this child was raised by Mrs. Ramsey, and I
- 6 am assuming that, in the course of your
- 7 raising your child, that it was JonBenet, we
- 8 are going out, even if she hadn't taken a
- 9 bath, you wash up, you change your clothes,
- 10 and that would include if she hasn't bathed,
- 11 change your underwear because she is running
- 12 around and playing all day.
- 13 MR. WOOD: Are you stating that
- 14 is what you do with your children?
- 15 MR. LEVIN: No. I am asking
- 16 her.
- 17 THE WITNESS: I don't, I don't

- 18 remember the course of events --
- 19 MR. LEVIN: Okay.
- 20 THE WITNESS: really.
- 21 Q. (By Mr. Levin) So you just don't
- 22 know whether or not she changed her
- 23 underpants?
- 24 A. I don't know.
- 25 Q. During the course of one of the 0106
- 1 prior interviews, I think it was '98, but I
- 2 am not certain, you were asked and stated
- 3 that, on occasion, she would leave her
- 4 underclothes at a friend's house if they had
- 5 gone swimming or gotten wet. Do you
- 6 remember that?
- 7 MR. WOOD: Hold on. Do you have
- 8 a copy of that?
- 9 MR. LEVIN: I don't have it right
- 10 here.
- 11 MR. WOOD: I mean, I asked you
- 12 all to be able to produce those prior
- 13 statements so we can look at it in context.
- 14 MR. LEVIN: We've got it in the
- 15 computer. Mr. Wood, I will represent to you
- 16 that that is a statement that your client
- 17 made. I have a clear recollection. I am
- 18 not -- this is not an attempt to make her
- 19 -- I am developing a question that assumes
- 20 that to be true. I will represent to you
- 21 that, to a near certainty, as certain as
- 22 someone can be, in reviewing statements and
- 23 working on this case for two years, I
- 24 believe that statement to be made. And I am
- 25 not trying to trick you or your client. I'm 0107
- 1 trying as Mr. Kane said, I am here to
- 2 try to solve the murder of a young child.
- 3 And I'm not --
- 4 MR. WOOD: We are here to help
- 5 you.
- 6 MR. LEVIN: And I understand that
- 7 and I appreciate that.
- 8 MR. WOOD: Within the request as
- 9 made and the request as agreed to.

- 10 MR. LEVIN: I understand that.
- 11 And if you were a judge, I would look you
- 12 in the eye and say as an officer of the
- 13 court, Your Honor, I have no -- I believe in
- 14 my heart that statement was made. Okay?
- 15 MR. WOOD: And the judge would
- 16 look at you, Bruce, and say, Mr. Levin, it
- 17 is your responsibility, when asking about a
- 18 prior statement, to produce the statement for
- 19 the witness to look at to put it into
- 20 context. Am I right, Mr. Levin? That is
- 21 all I asked you to do.
- 22 MR. LEVIN: My judge would take
- 23 my word because my word is my bond, sir.
- 24 MR. WOOD: Well, my judge would
- 25 say the proper examination would give the 0108
- 1 witness an opportunity, not only to take your
- 2 statement as you set it forth, which you
- 3 admit may or may not be exactly accurate,
- 4 but to take that statement and look at it in
- 5 context because I don't know what question
- 6 you will necessarily follow up with, Bruce.
- 7 That is all. We are not judges. We are
- 8 lawyers. But I did ask Chief Beckner, if
- 9 there were going to be prior statements for
- 10 you all to bring them so that we could look
- 11 at them and put her, put them into context.
- 12 That is all.
- 13 MR. LEVIN: And we have them. If
- 14 you want to take time --
- 15 Q. (By Mr. Levin) I mean, there is
- 16 a simple way. You recall saying that, don't
- 17 you? Isn't that the easy way to do it?
- 18 MR. WOOD: That may be fine, but
- 19 I think she is entitled to see it anyway.
- 20 That is all I am saying so she can look at
- 21 it.
- 22 MR. LEVIN: If I was in a
- 23 courtroom and she was under oath. It is not
- 24 a deposition. This is an interview. That
- 25 is all.
- 0109
- 1 MR. WOOD: She is not. It's an

- 2 interview. And all I asked going into the
- 3 interview is, if this came up, because there
- 4 has been so many hours and days of
- 5 interviews and statements that, fairly, now
- 6 two years plus since June of 1998, three
- 7 years plus since April of 1997, that if
- 8 there is statements, media or otherwise, put
- 9 them out there, she will look at it, she
- 10 will answer your question.
- 11 MR. LEVIN: Why don't we just ask
- 12 her if she recalls it, and then we can save
- 13 some time.
- 14 MR. WOOD: Well, we can ask her
- 15 that, and I will let her answer that, Bruce,
- 16 but I want to set the procedure correctly
- 17 that, when we get into these things about
- 18 prior statements, that I really did expect
- 19 and think it fair that you all have them for
- 20 her to look at it and put it into context.
- 21 It may not be of consequence here, but it
- 22 certainly may be later when there are more
- 23 difficult questions. Okay?
- 24 MR. LEVIN: I understand.
- 25 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Do you remember 0110
- 1 saying that during one of your interviews?
- 2 A. Tell me what --
- 3 Q. That on occasion JonBenet may go
- 4 over to a friend's house, I think you talked
- 5 about the White's daughter Daphne, and they
- 6 could go swimming or do something and she
- 7 might leave her underwear there, get a clean
- 8 pair from a friend and then be laundered,
- 9 returned, you would do the same for her
- 10 girlfriends who may have been -- got wet
- 11 from swimming or doing, got dirty playing
- 12 outside. Do you recall saying that?
- 13 A. Not specifically.
- 14 Q. Do you recall that occurring then?
- 15 A. Probably did. I can't say for
- 16 sure, but --
- 17 Q. Okay. What I am interested in is
- 18 whether or not you have a recollection as to
- 19 whether or not any of the Bloomi panties,

- 20 and I certainly wouldn't want to pin you
- 21 down to the day or the week, all right, but
- 22 do you ever recall any of the Bloomi panties
- 23 from November to the time of JonBenet's
- 24 murder being left at a friend's house and
- 25 then returned to you?
- 0111
- 1 A. No.
- 2 Q. Do you recall any occasions where
- 3 JonBenet had an accident at school and -- I
- 4 know that they kept at her school like I
- 5 think they do at most grammar schools, they
- 6 have a box of like clean underpants if a kid
- 7 has an accident at school, do you ever
- 8 remember her getting to that situation and
- 9 borrowing panties from the school and having
- 10 to return them?
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. Okay. I am slightly confused,
- 13 and I would like this clarified. When I
- 14 first started to ask you about the purchase
- 15 of the panties in November, I got the
- 16 impression that you were somewhat unclear as
- 17 to whether you bought two sets or one.
- 18 In follow-up questions, I got the
- 19 impression that you felt confident that you
- 20 only bought one. Do you know?
- 21 A. I really can't remember.
- 22 Q. Do you recall that you did -- you
- 23 never mailed this pair out to --
- 24 A. Jenny, yes.
- 25 Q. Okay. So if there was an
- 0112
- 1 unopened package, it would have been left in
- 2 the house?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) Mrs. Ramsey,
- 5 prior to going to the Whites, did you see
- 6 JonBenet in panties? In other words, were
- 7 you at any point, prior to going to the
- 8 Whites, in the process of her getting
- 9 dressed, did you ever see if she was wearing 10 panties?
- 11 A. I mean, I just probably didn't

- 12 notice. I would, she must have had them on
- 13 or I would have certainly noticed if she
- 14 didn't have any on.
- 15 Q. When you came home and you got
- 16 her ready for bed, did you notice if she was
- 17 wearing panties? When you changed her out
- 18 of the black velvet --
- 19 A. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 20 Q. type pants --
- 21 A. Right.
- 22 Q. -- and into the long underwear
- 23 pants --
- 24 A. Uh-huh, right.
- 25 Q. -- the White ones, did you notice
- 0113
- 1 if she had a pair of panties on?
- 2 A. Yes, she did. I believe she did.
- 3 Q. Why do you remember that? I
- 4 mean, what do you remember? I just want to
- 5 know what you remember about that.
- 6 A. Well, I took the jeans off and
- 7 put the long leggies on.
- 8 Q. And you noticed that she had
- 9 panties on in that process?
- 10 A. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 11 Q. You have to answer yes or no.
- 12 A. Well, I noticed -- I mean,
- 13 nothing was unusual. I mean, if she hadn't
- 14 had panties on, it would have been unusual.
- 15 So ---
- 16 Q. So there was nothing unusual
- 17 there?
- 18 A. Correct.
- 19 Q. When you actually removed those --
- 20 you have -- they are black velvet pants?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And did the panties come down
- 23 with them when you removed those pants, if
- 24 you remember?
- 25 A. I don't remember.
- 0114
- 1 Q. If they had, would you remember,
- 2 or is that too long ago?
- 3 A. It has been a long time.

- 4 Q. But did you change -- did you put
- 5 a fresh pair of panties on her at that point
- 6 when you were getting her ready for bed?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. (By Mr. Wickman) Mrs. Ramsey, I
- 9 have a daughter myself, and kids do strange
- 10 things, but was it her habit, when she
- 11 changed clothes, did she have a routine to
- 12 put them in a basket if they were dirty?
- 13 How did that work?
- 14 A. She usually probably dropped them
- 15 wherever they came off.
- 16 MR. WICKMAN: Okay. Thank you.
- 17 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Was that pretty
- 18 much her practice with most of her clothes?
- 19 A. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 20 Q. I mean, not just her underwear,
- 21 just they are off, new pair?
- 22 A. (Witness nodded head
- 23 affirmatively).
- 24 MR. WOOD: Wait until he
- 25 finishes and then answer.

- 1 Q. (By Mr. Levin) For the record,
- 2 you were nodding your head, and I take that
- 3 as a yes.
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 MR. LEVIN: Anything else on that
- 6 topic?
- 7 MR. KANE: No. Go ahead.
- 8 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Mrs. Ramsey, I
- 9 would like to ask you some questions on an
- 10 area that actually you started to talk about
- 11 when we were talking about the investigation
- 12 being conducted at your behest, and that is
- 13 the Hi-Tec shoes.
- 14 You are, I would assume, aware of
- 15 the fact that there is a Hi-Tec shoe
- 16 impression in the wine cellar?
- 17 A. Yes, I am.
- 18 Q. How did you become aware of that,
- 19 if you can recall?
- 20 A. I don't remember if I read it in
- 21 the paper or one of our lawyers told us.

- 22 Q. Was it something you have been
- 23 aware of for a substantial period of time,
- 24 though?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. And do you recall, I know you had
- 2 several conversations with Lou Schmidt or
- 3 other investigators working for you, is it
- 4 something, prior to your interviews in 1998,
- 5 that you had discussed either with your
- 6 lawyers or with your investigators? And I
- 7 don't want to know about the conversations
- 8 between you and your attorneys, obviously,
- 9 but something that you talked about?
- 10 A. I can't remember if I knew about
- 11 it before then or not.
- 12 Q. When you were interviewed in 1998
- 13 by the Boulder D.A.'s office and some of
- 14 their helpers, were you at that time aware
- 15 of the fact that the Hi-Tec existence or non
- 16 existence of an identifiable source for the
- 17 Hi-Tec shoes was something that seemed to be
- 18 important to the investigation?
- 19 A. Are you asking me if they were
- 20 wanting to know if I knew anyone with Hi-Tec
- 21 boots?
- 22 Q. No. What I'm ask --see, I am
- 23 talking like a lawyer. Let's see if we can,
- 24 I'll talk like a person, if I can. You
- 25 were interviewed ---

- 1 MR. WOOD: That assumes that
- 2 lawyers are people. Some would disagree that
- 3 they are sharks or whatever.
- 4 Q. (By Mr. Levin) In June of 1998,
- 5 you were interviewed by the Boulder D.A.'s
- 6 office; right?
- 7 A. That was Hannay, Mr. Hannay.
- 8 Q. Yes. Mr. DeMouth?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Prior to commencing that
- 11 interview, did you know that identifying the
- 12 source of the Hi-Tec shoes was a priority
- 13 for the investigation? That would be more

- 14 than two years after, a year and a half
- 15 after your daughter's murder.
- 16 MR. WOOD: Are you asking her if
- 17 she knew what was a priority in your all,
- 18 the investigator's minds?
- 19 MR. LEVIN: No, no, no. In her
- 20 mind. Did she believe --
- 21 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Did you believe,
- 22 and if I didn't throw that in, I thought it
- 23 was clear, did you believe that, in the
- 24 course of the investigation, that identifying
- 25 the source of the Hi-Tec shoes was important? 0118
- 1 A. Well, I would think it is
- 2 important, yes. I mean, I can't remember at
- 3 that time if I knew about the Hi-Tec shoes
- 4 or not. I don't remember when all that
- 5 surfaced.
- 6 Q. You have since then, since 1998,
- 7 become aware that the source of the Hi-Tec
- 8 shoes is important?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. You know that today?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And you thought that one of the
- 13 things that made Helgoth viable was the fact
- 14 that you believe he had Hi-Tec shoes?
- 15 A. Correct.
- 16 Q. Have you, whether it was before
- 17 the interview in 1998 or subsequent to the
- 18 interview in 1998, have you personally made
- 19 attempts to find possible sources for the
- 20 Hi-Tec shoe impression?
- 21 A. You mean like ask around if
- 22 anybody had --
- 23 Q. Pick up the phone and call some
- 24 friends, for example.
- 25 A. I didn't, no.
- 0119
- 1 Q. Had you at any time, for example,
- 2 some of the kids, like the Colby kids ever
- 3 come over, did you ever go and just pick up
- 4 the phone or walk across the alley and say,
- 5 do you guys have Hi-Tec shoes? Did you ever

- 6 do anything like that?
- 7 MR. WOOD: You are assuming she
- 8 may have learned about it at the time she
- 9 still lived there. She told you she wasn't
- 10 sure when she first learned that.
- 11 THE WITNESS: No, I did not call
- 12 the Colbys to ask if their children had --
- 13 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Whether it was
- 14 from Boulder or Atlanta?
- 15 A. Right.
- 16 Q. Okay. Did you sit down and
- 17 discuss with Burke at any length whether or
- 18 not he ever had Hi-Tec shoes?
- 19 A. No.
- 20 Q. Did it cross your mind that he
- 21 might be the source of that, for the Hi-Tec
- 22 shoes?
- 23 A. No. Because my understanding was
- 24 that it was an adult footprint. He was nine
- 25 years old at the time.
- 0120
- 1 Q. Do you know the source of your
- 2 belief that it was an adult's foot,
- 3 footprint?
- 4 A. Whoever told me about it or
- 5 wherever I learned it in the first place.
- 6 Q. Did you get any details concerning
- 7 how much of a shoe impression was present?
- 8 A. No. It was just a footprint.
- 9 Q. Did you take that to, to be a
- 10 full footprint, and by that I mean like a
- 11 shoe, a complete shoe impression?
- 12 A. That is what I imagined, yes.
- 13 Q. And that, whether you were told
- 14 that directly or you just assumed that, you
- 15 believe is the source of your belief that it
- 16 was an adult's shoe?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. You have been asked about whether
- 19 or not anyone in your family owns Hi-Tec
- 20 shoes or ever owned Hi-Tec shoes?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And I am not restating a
- 23 question, Mr. Wood. And do you recall you

- 24 said no one ever did?
- 25 A. Yes.
- 0121
- 1 Q. You have had -- and that was in
- 2 '98, more than two years ago. You have had
- 3 an opportunity to, now that you are in
- 4 possession of knowledge causing you to
- 5 believe this is a significant fact in the
- 6 investigation, you have had almost, we will
- 7 assume, at least a year to rethink that.
- 8 Have you given it some thought as to maybe
- 9 someone in the family had Hi-Tec shoes?
- 10 MR. WOOD: Are you asking her
- 11 whether she thought about whether somebody in
- 12 the family -- I mean, all of the prefatory
- 13 comments leading up to that.
- 14 Is the question, since June of
- 15 1998, Ms. Ramsey, have you given any thought
- 16 as to whether someone in your family had
- 17 Hi-Tec shoes?
- 18 MR. LEVIN: That is correct.
- 19 That is the question.
- 20 MR. WOOD: All right. You can
- 21 answer that question.
- 22 THE WITNESS: No.
- 23 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Did you try, in
- 24 your mind, and perhaps to assist your
- 25 investigator, identify sources close to your 0122
- 1 family that might be the origin of the
- 2 Hi-Tec shoe impression?
- 3 A. I think, you know, I may have
- 4 asked Susan if she had ever seen any. I
- 5 mean, I didn't, I don't know what a Hi-Tec
- 6 boot looks like, per se. I have tried to
- 7 kind of, as I am in shoe stores, look around
- 8 trying to see what, what's the significance
- 9 and special about a Hi-Tec boot, and I
- 10 haven't, haven't even seen any yet. But I
- 11 may have asked Susan, did you know anybody
- 12 that looked like they wore Hi-Tec shoe,
- 13 boots, or whatever.
- 14 Q. Do you recall a period of time,
- 15 prior to 1996, when your son Burke purchased

- 16 a pair of hiking boots that had compasses on
- 17 the shoelaces? And if it helps to
- 18 remember --
- 19 A. I can't remember.
- 20 Q. Maybe this will help your
- 21 recollection. They were shoes that were
- 22 purchased while he was shopping with you in
- 23 Atlanta.
- 24 MR. WOOD: Are you stating that
- 25 as a fact?

- 1 MR. LEVIN: I am stating that as
- 2 a fact.
- 3 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Does that help
- 4 refresh your recollection as to whether he
- 5 owned a pair of shoes that had compasses on
- 6 them?
- 7 A. I just can't remember. Bought so
- 8 many shoes for him.
- 9 Q. And again, I will provide, I'll
- 10 say, I'll say this as a fact to you, that,
- 11 and maybe this will help refresh your
- 12 recollection, he thought that -- the shoes
- 13 were special because they had a compass on
- 14 them, his only exposure for the most part to
- 15 compasses had been in the plane and he kind
- 16 of liked the idea of being able to point
- 17 them different directions. Do you remember
- 18 him doing that with the shoes?
- 19 A. I can't remember the shoes. I
- 20 remember he had a compass thing like a
- 21 watch, but I can't remember about the shoes.
- 22 Q. You don't remember him having
- 23 shoes that you purchased with compasses on
- 24 them?
- 25 MR. WOOD: She will tell you that

- 1 one more time. Go ahead and tell him, and
- 2 this will be the third time.
- 3 THE WITNESS: I can't remember.
- 4 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Okay. Does it
- 5 jog your memory to know that the shoes with
- 6 compasses were made by Hi-Tec?
- 7 MR. WOOD: Are you stating that

- 8 as a fact?
- 9 MR. LEVIN: Yes. I am stating
- 10 that as a fact.
- 11 THE WITNESS: No, I didn't know
- 12 that.
- 13 Q. (By Mr. Levin) I will state this
- 14 as a fact. There are two people who have
- 15 provided us with information, including your
- 16 son, that he owned Hi-Tec shoes prior to the
- 17 murder of your daughter.
- 18 MR. WOOD: You are stating that
- 19 Burke Ramsey has told you he owned Hi-Tec
- 20 shoes?
- 21 MR. LEVIN: Yes.
- 22 MR. WOOD: He used the phrase
- 23 Hi-Tec?
- 24 MR. LEVIN: Yes.
- 25 MR. WOOD: When?
- 0125
- 1 MR. LEVIN: I can't, I can't give
- 2 you the source. I can tell you that I have
- 3 that information.
- 4 MR. WOOD: You said Burke told
- 5 you.
- 6 MR. LEVIN: I can't quote it to
- 7 you for reasons I am sure, as an attorney,
- 8 you are aware.
- 9 MR. WOOD: Just so it is clear,
- 10 there is a difference between you saying that
- 11 somebody said Burke told them and Burke
- 12 telling you because Burke has been
- 13 interviewed by you all December of 1996,
- 14 January of 1997, June of 1998.
- 15 Are you saying that it is within
- 16 those interviews?
- 17 MR. LEVIN: No.
- 18 MR. WOOD: So he didn't tell you,
- 19 he told somebody else you are stating as a
- 20 fact because I don't think you all have
- 21 talked to him other than those occasions,
- 22 have you?
- 23 MR. KANE: Mr. Wood, we don't
- 24 want to get into grand jury information.
- 25 Okay?

- 1 MR. WOOD: Okay.
- 2 MR. KANE: Fair enough?
- 3 MR. LEVIN: I am sorry, I should
- 4 have been more direct. I thought you would
- 5 understand --
- 6 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Fleet Junior also
- 7 says that he had Hi-Tec shoes.
- 8 A. Okay. Now --
- 9 Q. Does that jog your memory?
- 10 A. Is, are you talking like Hi-Tec
- 11 like --
- 12 Q. The brand name.
- 13 A. These are really high tech or the
- 14 brand name? Did the children understand the
- 15 difference, or are they --
- 16 Q. I was talking brand name.
- 17 A. They knew like a brand name like
- 18 Nike, whatever?
- 19 Q. Yes, yes, ma'am.
- 20 A. Okay.
- 21 Q. That doesn't jog your recollection
- 22 at all?
- 23 A. No.
- 24 MR. WOOD: You are answering no
- 25 for the reporter?
- 0127
- 1 THE WITNESS: No, it does not.
- 2 MR. WOOD: You gave it a nod of
- 3 the head.
- 4 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) Just so we
- 5 are clear, these boys may have referred to
- 6 them as boots. Does that make any
- 7 difference to you as far as distinguishing
- 8 between shoes and boots?
- 9 MR. WOOD: She would have to see
- 10 what those boys said in context, in all
- 11 fairness, Mitch, before she can comment on
- 12 what they might have meant and how it
- 13 affects her.
- 14 THE WITNESS: I mean, I just, I
- 15 can't remember shoes with compasses, and I
- 16 don't know all of the brand names of all the
- 17 shoes that I buy for my children. So --

- 18 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) And I am just
- 19 asking do you remember a pair of boots with
- 20 compasses?
- 21 MR. WOOD: For the fourth time
- 22 now.
- 23 THE WITNESS: I don't remember
- 24 compasses on any shoes.
- 25 MR. WOOD: Fair enough. Shoes,

- 1 boots, compasses.
- 2 THE WITNESS: I have a picture in
- 3 my mind of a compass on a watch, but --
- 4 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) Shoes, boots,
- 5 you don't remember a compass on footwear?
- 6 A. No, I can't.
- 7 CHIEF BECKNER: I have a
- 8 follow-up question.
- 9 Q. (By Chief Beckner) You said you
- 10 had never seen the photograph of a footprint?
- 11 A. Right.
- 12 Q. Have you seen some of the crime
- 13 scene photos?
- 14 A. I have seen photographs of her
- 15 bedroom, and I think I have seen photographs
- 16 of the downstairs bathroom, basement bathroom.
- 17 A few.
- 18 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Just to follow-up
- 19 on Chief Beckner's --
- 20 MR. WOOD: You all asked her, you
- 21 all gave her a ton of photographs in June.
- 22 MR. LEVIN: Right, and that's
- 23 what I was going to ask her, if you've seen
- 24 photos.
- 25 Q. (By Mr. Levin) I mean, they

- 1 spent days, day and a half going through
- 2 photographs with you. Other than in that
- 3 setting in June of '98, have you ever been,
- 4 have you ever had a sit down with someone
- 5 and gone through some of the crime scene
- 6 photographs other than that, that particular
- 7 experience, which we don't need to rehash?
- 8 A. I don't think so. No.
- 9 Q. (By Chief Beckner) Lou Smith has

- 10 never shown you any photographs that he has?
- 11 A. I can't remember if he has. I
- 12 am sure I would have remembered if they
- 13 were.
- 14 Q. How about Ellis Armistead?
- 15 A. I just can't remember.
- 16 Q. Ollie Gray?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. Any of your attorneys?
- 19 MR. WOOD: Well, you are going
- 20 into what attorneys may have shown her, I
- 21 think that may be infringing into the
- 22 attorney-client privilege. I don't want to
- 23 go there.
- 24 THE WITNESS: I can't, I mean, if
- 25 you would show me something and say have you 0130
- 1 seen this before, maybe I can remember if I
- 2 have seen it before.
- 3 Q. (By Chief Beckner) You just
- 4 don't recall sitting down and having any of
- 5 your investigators show you any photos?
- 6 MR. WOOD: Well, you were asking
- 7 about crime scene photos, Chief, I thought.
- 8 CHIEF BECKNER: Yes.
- 9 THE WITNESS: They have shown me
- 10 photos of people and said do you recognize
- 11 this person.
- 12 Q. (By Chief Beckner) Okay. I am
- 13 specifically referring to photos taken inside
- 14 the house or outside the house.
- 15 A. Yeah. Right. Well, certainly
- 16 when we did that interview.
- 17 Q. Yeah, I am not talking about the
- 18 photos we showed you.
- 19 A. Yeah.
- 20 Q. I am just asking -
- 21 A. Other ones.
- 22 Q. other photos that your
- 23 investigators may have shown you.
- 24 A. No.
- 25 Q. (By Mr. Kane) You said at one
- 0131
- 1 point you might have asked Susan. Are you

- 2 talking about Susan Stein?
- 3 A. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 4 Q. You said you might have asked
- 5 her. Do you have any recollection of asking
- 6 her about Hi-Tec? Is there anything that
- 7 makes you think that you might have asked
- 8 that? What made you --
- 9 A. Well, we just spent quite a lot
- 10 of time together, and she is very interested
- 11 in the case. And we kind of hung around
- 12 the same people.
- 13 Q. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 14 A. And I could have asked her, you
- 15 know, do you know anybody with Hi-Tec boots
- 16 or something.
- 17 Q. But you don't have any specific
- 18 recollection of that?
- 19 A. I don't specifically remember
- 20 saying that.
- 21 Q. Okay. Is this the first time
- 22 that you've heard that Burke says that he
- 23 had Hi-Tec?
- 24 A. Yes, it is.
- 25 Q. This is the very first time?
- 0132
- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. When you said in your book and
- 3 then you said at other times too that you
- 4 didn't own either brand --
- 5 MR. WOOD: Hold on. If you have
- 6 got a reference of the book.
- 7 MR. KANE: I'm sorry. Page 232.
- 8 MR. WOOD: And then you said at
- 9 other times, too. Be more specific to it.
- 10 MR. KANE: Okay. Well, I will
- 11 stick to the book.
- 12 Q. (By Mr. Kane) But I don't think
- 13 it is any big
- 14 secret that you've said that a bunch of
- 15 times.
- 16 A. I don't remember --
- 17 MR. WOOD: Okay. What is the
- 18 question?
- 19 Q. (By Mr. Kane) When you made that

- 20 statement in your book -- I mean, maybe I
- 21 ought to authenticate. You wrote this book,
- 22 is that -
- 23 A. Sure.
- 24 MR. WOOD: We are not asking you
- 25 to authenticate it. We are just asking you 0133
- 1 to refer us to the page.
- 2 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Okay. Well, I
- 3 just want to make it clear that this wasn't
- 4 written by somebody else or a ghost writer
- 5 or something like that.
- 6 MR. WOOD: I think they had some
- 7 help, but I don't think it was like Mr.
- 8 Davis who wrote Mr. Thomas's book.
- 9 THE WITNESS: I think we were
- 10 referring that John or I didn't, did not
- 11 ever have -- were not in possession of --
- 12 Q. (By Mr. Kane) So when you said
- 13 we, you were referring to John or you?
- 14 A. Yes. It never occurred to me
- 15 about Burke's shoes.
- 16 MR. WOOD: You are assuming,
- 17 number one, Burke said it. You said, and I
- 18 accept your representation in terms of what
- 19 is clear in terms of when, but the question
- 20 obviously still remains whether Burke is
- 21 accurate or not. But be that as it may,
- 22 next question.
- 23 Q. (By Mr. Kane) But I mean, but
- 24 my question was, when you said we, you were
- 25 talking about you or John?
- 0134
- 1 A. Well, what is the, what size
- 2 print is the Hi-Tec? Is it a child's or is
- 3 it an adult's?
- 4 Q. I don't think there is any
- 5 difference between the two. And I think
- 6 that has been pretty well publicized too.
- 7 MR. WOOD: Well, you all can
- 8 debate that another day, if necessary.
- 9 MR. KANE: Yeah, I mean. That
- 10 is obvious, yes.
- 11 MR. WOOD: The point is, it would

- 12 probably be of some consequence to know the
- 13 context of what Burke said, at age, at age,
- 14 at age what?
- 15 THE WITNESS: Nine.
- 16 MR. KANE: Nine.
- 17 MR. WOOD: No, he didn't say it
- 18 at age nine.
- 19 THE WITNESS: Eight.
- 20 MR. WOOD: You are telling me he
- 21 said it sometime late fall of 1999, and I
- 22 think his age would have been closer in the
- 23 neighborhood of 12.
- 24 MR. LEVIN: I think 11 going on
- 25 12.
- 0135
- 1 MR. WOOD: No, I think he turned
- 2 13 January of 2000. So he was 12, and it
- 3 was some three years after the murder of his
- 4 sister, if that is when he first said it.
- 5 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Pardon me. We
- 6 need to make a tape change.
- 7 (A recess was taken.)
- 8 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: All right.
- 9 Q. (By Mr. Kane) I just want to
- 10 follow up, Mrs. Ramsey. How many times have
- 11 you spoken with Lou Schmidt personally?
- 12 Let's put it this way, since the grand jury
- 13 ended to narrow it down.
- 14 A. Oh, half a dozen.
- 15 Q. Was that here in Atlanta or back
- 16 in Colorado or both?
- 17 A. Both.
- 18 Q. During any of those discussions,
- 19 did you ever talk about the Hi-Tec shoeprint
- 20 that was found?
- 21 A. Probably. Not -- I can't
- 22 remember specifically what we talked about
- 23 each time.
- 24 Q. Okay. I mean, what was your,
- 25 were your -- the times that you did talk to 0136
- 1 him, was it about the investigation or about
- 2 evidence and that kind of thing or was it
- 3 more social? Maybe that is an unfair

- 4 question.
- 5 MR. WOOD: That is a bunch of
- 6 things. I think he wants to know what you
- 7 talked to him about, generally.
- 8 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Did you talk about
- 9 the investigation?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Okay. But you don't have any
- 12 recollection of the shoeprint being part of
- 13 those discussions; is that what you are
- 14 saying?
- 15 A. Well, not specifically. I am
- 16 sure we talked about it. I mean, you know,
- 17 I've just heard many references made to the
- 18 Hi-Tec shoeprint.
- 19 Q. Okay. I think you said that you
- 20 don't recall whether Lou showed you any
- 21 photographs. Did he ever show you, on a
- 22 computer image, of any of the photographs?
- 23 A. I think so.
- 24 Q. Have you seen a photograph of the
- 25 Hi-Tec shoeprint yourself?
- 0137
- 1 A. I can't remember. I have this
- 2 vague image, but I don't know whether I am
- 3 imagining it in my mind or if I saw the
- 4 picture.
- 5 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Mrs. Ramsey, on,
- 6 I believe it was Saturday the 28th of
- 7 December, your sister Pam went and was
- 8 permitted to take personal property out of
- 9 the house. Do you recall that?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Can you give us -- and again I
- 12 don't want to be unfair to you. I am not
- 13 certainly expecting you to itemize what came
- 14 out, but can you just give us kind of an
- 15 overview of what you recall what types of
- 16 things were brought out?
- 17 MR. WOOD: Let me just ask, in
- 18 fairness to the request, isn't that long
- 19 since knowledge? We are talking about
- 20 developments and information since June of
- 21 1998. I mean, that seems to me you all

- 22 were aware of that long ago, discussed in
- 23 Thomas's book.
- 24 MR. LEVIN: Well, I haven't read
- 25 Thomas's book, and to be perfectly honest 0138
- 1 with you, Mr. Wood, we are not exactly
- 2 certain what was taken out of the house.
- 3 And there are some things, some specific
- 4 things I am going to get into, but I am
- 5 trying to get a sense beyond what is
- 6 documented in the police reports of what came
- 7 out of the house.
- 8 And I think it is helpful for the
- 9 investigation. I think it will move things
- 10 forward.
- 11 MR. WOOD: Well, I am going to
- 12 let her answer. I just wanted to make sure
- 13 that it was clear that, in my mind, that
- 14 would not, would not be -- I am going to
- 15 let her go, I am going to let her answer
- 16 the question, but it does go back to areas
- 17 that clearly were available for examination
- 18 for three days.
- 19 MR. KANE: Let's clarify that. I
- 20 am under the understanding that you said the
- 21 purpose of this was to ask new questions
- 22 which means we are not going to plow old
- 23 ground again, but there are certainly a lot
- 24 of questions that have developed that involve
- 25 evidence that may have been known day one. 0139
- 1 MR. WOOD: I understand that, I
- 2 am trying, I'm going to be, I'm going to be
- 3 extremely liberal in the definition of events
- 4 that have occurred since or developed since
- 5 or information developed since with the
- 6 emphasis in my mind on what was asked in
- 7 terms of new questions. So I am going to
- 8 let her answer that. But I did want to
- 9 just make it clear that that was something
- 10 that you all I thought had known about from
- 11 long ago.
- 12 MR. LEVIN: I am unaware of it.
- 13 MR. WOOD: Do you want to restate

- 14 it or, Patsy, I will read it back to you.
- 15 He said, can you give us, and again, I don't
- 16 want to be unfair to you, I'm certainly not
- 17 expecting you to itemize what came out, but
- 18 can you just give us kind of an overview of
- 19 what you recall what kinds of things were
- 20 brought out. Do you understand the question?
- 21 If you know the answer, go ahead and answer
- 22 it for him.
- 23 THE WITNESS: I think the kinds
- 24 of things that were brought out were --
- 25 well, Pam asked me, what did I need from the 0140
- 1 house. And I told her the only thing I
- 2 cared about in that house were my things in
- 3 the little baby curio cabinet where I kept
- 4 the children's baby shoes and christening
- 5 gown and locks of hair and little special
- 6 little things. And aside from that, I don't
- 7 know what came out.
- 8 I know that there is a list
- 9 because she didn't take anything that wasn't,
- 10 you know --
- 11 MR. WOOD: Inventoried.
- 12 THE WITNESS: -- inventoried as
- 13 she --
- 14 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Did you provide
- 15 her, you personally or John at your request
- 16 or some third party at either your or John's
- 17 request, did you provide a list of clothing
- 18 that you needed, that you had an immediate
- 19 need for that you asked for?
- 20 A. No.
- 21 Q. She brought, she did bring
- 22 articles of clothing out though?
- 23 A. I don't know that she did. I
- 24 don't know.
- 25 Q. Just so that I am clear, what you 0141
- 1 are saying is you just don't have a present
- 2 recollection of whether or not she brought
- 3 clothes out, not that she did not; is that 4 right?
- 5 A. I don't know whether she did or

- 6 not. I know Susan Stein had to go out to
- 7 -- she said that she went to Foley's to buy
- 8 me some clothes and some shoes because I
- 9 didn't have any, so -- except what I had on
- 10 leaving the house, so --
- 11 Q. After the funeral, you move back
- 12 to Atlanta, that house is packed -- and the
- 13 police released the house back to the family
- 14 after they finished their search, the
- 15 contents is packed up and shipped to Atlanta;
- 16 is that what happened?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. So anything not taken out by your
- 19 sister Pam or seized by the Boulder Police
- 20 Department during their search was returned
- 21 to you?
- 22 A. I think so. I don't know if our
- 23 -- I think our investigators spent time in
- 24 the house after the police investigators were
- 25 finished. I don't know. They may have 0142
- 1 taken some things.
- 2 Q. Were there things that your
- 3 investigators took that was done at your
- 4 direction or John's direction that you are
- 5 aware of?
- 6 MR. WOOD: Are you talking about
- 7 a specific request for an investigator to get
- 8 something?
- 9 MR. LEVIN: Yes.
- 10 Q. (By Mr. Levin) For example, take
- 11 this particular coat, it might be important,
- 12 or take this jacket, it might be important,
- 13 any of those types of conversations?
- 14 A. No. The only things I cared
- 15 about in that house were my baby things. It
- 16 could have burned to the ground.
- 17 Q. So I take that as saying, no, I
- 18 never had a conversation with the
- 19 investigators to assist them in seizing
- 20 things that might be of evidentiary value?
- 21 A. Correct.
- 22 Q. To your knowledge, did John have
- 23 a conversation of that nature with the

- 24 investigators suggesting items that might be
- 25 important to your investigation?

- 1 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 2 Q. In December of 1998, there was a
- 3 fairly well publicized request from the
- 4 Boulder Police Department for assistance in
- 5 identifying and perhaps retrieving a Santa
- 6 Bear. Do you recall that?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Was it your understanding that the
- 9 bear that was sought was the same bear that
- 10 you were shown photographs of in 1998 June?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. The same bear that you were
- 13 unable to identify?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. We collectively, the prosecution
- 16 team, received from either Mr. Morgan or Mr.
- 17 Haddon the bear, the bear. Is that your
- 18 understanding?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. How did we get it? I mean, what
- 21 was your participation in the chain of events
- 22 that led to the recovery of that bear?
- 23 A. The -- well, I think our lawyers
- 24 asked Gene Matthews, who was a local retired
- 25 police officer who had helped us with some 0144
- 1 security at our home --
- 2 Q. Your home in Atlanta?
- 3 A. In Atlanta.
- 4 -- to go through boxes and look
- 5 for the bear.
- 6 Q. Did you assist him or is it her?
- 7 A. It is a him.
- 8 Q. Okay. Did you assist Mr.
- 9 Matthews, you personally?
- 10 A. You mean in digging through boxes?
- 11 Q. No. In offering suggestions to
- 12 where to look.
- 13 A. Well. I believe at that time we
- 14 were in the throes of a remodeling session,
- 15 and JonBenet's things that had come out of

- 16 her room in Colorado were packed and were in
- 17 the basement at my mother and father's house
- 18 in Roswell, Georgia.
- 19 So I told him that is where he
- 20 should start looking.
- 21 Q. Mrs. Ramsey, you emphatically
- 22 denied, in June of 1998, knowledge of that
- 23 bear. Did you have a change of
- 24 recollection, following the interviews in
- 25 1998, as to whether or not you had prior 0145
- 1 knowledge of that bear?
- 2 MR. WOOD: Do you know what he
- 3 is asking you?
- 4 THE WITNESS: Do I recognize the
- 5 bear?
- 6 MR. WOOD: The emphatic part is
- 7 the only thing that concerns me. I am not
- 8 denying that it was emphatic, but I think
- 9 the point is you denied it in June of 1998,
- 10 and the question I think he is asking you is
- 11 when you found it, did that jog your
- 12 recollection that you might remember the
- 13 bear. Is that what you are asking?
- 14 MR. LEVIN: That is not quite the
- 15 question, but it is pretty close.
- 16 Q. (By Mr. Levin) What I am asking
- 17 you is, in June of 1998, you stated I do
- 18 not recognize this bear?
- 19 A. Correct.
- 20 Q. You recall that. The cry went
- 21 out for help in locating the origin of the
- 22 bear. Did you, at some point between our
- 23 request for assistance and in June of 1998,
- 24 have an opportunity to rethink the origin of
- 25 the bear and realize that that was, in fact, 0146
- 1 JonBenet's Santa Bear?
- 2 MR. WOOD: I think you meant
- 3 between your request and December of 1998.
- 4 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Between June of
- 5 1998 and our request for help in December of
- 6 1998 --
- 7 MR. WOOD: That's right.

- 8 Q. (By Mr. Levin) -- did your
- 9 recollection get jogged and you realized that
- 10 you did, in fact, own the bear?
- 11 A. No. I mean, it was still a bear
- 12 that I did not recognize.
- 13 Q. Have you since that time had
- 14 anything that has refreshed your recollection
- 15 in that regard so that you now presently
- 16 know the source of that bear?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. I am going to provide you with
- 19 some information to see if we can jog your
- 20 memory. I have seen a videotape taken at a
- 21 pageant in December, in fact, December 14,
- 22 1996. I think that was -- was that the
- 23 last -- I believe that was the last pageant
- 24 that JonBenet participated in.
- 25 MR. WOOD: Is that right?
- 0147
- 1 Q. (By Mr. Levin) I am asking you
- 2 if that is your recollection as well.
- 3 THE WITNESS: Is that the
- 4 Christmas, one of the Christmas ones down by
- 5 the --
- 6 Q. Yes.
- 7 A. All right.
- 8 Q. Was that the last formal pageant
- 9 she participated in?
- 10 A. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 11 Q. I have seen a videotape of that.
- 12 A. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 13 Q. And in the videotape it shows the
- 14 prizes.
- 15 A. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 16 Q. And that bear is in the videotape
- 17 with you in the videotape?
- 18 A. Oh, really?
- 19 Q. And JonBenet won that bear at
- 20 that pageant. Assuming that that is a
- 21 fact --
- 22 MR. WOOD: And you represent it
- 23 as fact.
- 24 MR. LEVIN: I'm representing that
- 25 it is my belief that that is true, and I

- 1 have seen videotape that shows what appears
- 2 to be that bear.
- 3 MR. WOOD: The question, though,
- 4 is are you representing it is that bear
- 5 because there is a difference, and I think
- 6 you understand it. I haven't seen the
- 7 videotape that you are referring to, but I
- 8 mean, you are saying it appears to be.
- 9 THE WITNESS: Yeah, I would like
- 10 to see that too because it was my
- 11 recollection that she won a bear, but it had
- 12 a little banner on it, and it was like a
- 13 little angel bear or something. It was all
- 14 white.
- 15 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Assuming that
- 16 that is correct, that, and, of course,
- 17 perhaps my observations are incorrect, just
- 18 assuming that, does that refresh your
- 19 recollection as to the origin of the Santa
- 20 Bear that we saw?
- 21 A. Well, this bear that I think she
- 22 was presented at that pageant did not have
- 23 Santa, Santa attire. It was a little angel
- 24 bear, which I have someplace.
- 25 Q. And just, I don't want to mislead 0149
- 1 you because I am trying to jog your memory
- 2 to see if you can help us out here.
- 3 A. I appreciate that.
- 4 Q. And Detective Harmer is the one
- 5 that came up with the videotape.
- 6 MR. WOOD: I don't suppose we
- 7 have it.
- 8 MS. HARMER: No, I don't have it.
- 9 THE WITNESS: But it is the one
- 10 in the Santa outfit?
- 11 MS. HARMER: Can I --
- 12 MR. LEVIN: Yeah, because we are
- 13 trying to get Ms. Ramsey to see if we can
- 14 jog her memory.
- 15 MS. HARMER: The person who
- 16 provided the gifts is LaDonna Graygo.
- 17 THE WITNESS: All right.

- 18 MS. HARMER: Is she with All
- 19 Stars or America? I can't remember which.
- 20 THE WITNESS: I don't remember
- 21 either.
- 22 MS. HARMER: Whatever pageant she
- 23 was in on the 14th of December, and LaDonna
- 24 was involved in it, that is where the bear
- 25 came from.
- 0150
- 1 THE WITNESS: Oh, okay.
- 2 MR. WOOD: According to?
- 3 THE WITNESS: LaDonna?
- 4 MS. HARMER: Yes.
- 5 MR. WOOD: Just so we are clear,
- 6 we are now talking about two things.
- 7 MS. HARMER: And the video.
- 8 MR. WOOD: The video shows a
- 9 Santa Bear.
- 10 MS. HARMER: Yes. The video is
- 11 taken at the same pageant where LaDonna
- 12 passed out these prizes, one of which was
- 13 the bear.
- 14 MR. WOOD: Again, I am just
- 15 trying to make sure, do you have a video of
- 16 JonBenet holding or receiving a Santa Bear or
- 17 are you saying that Santa bears were given
- 18 out to some of the people there?
- 19 MS. HARMER: The video shows the
- 20 Santa Bear on the table.
- 21 MR. WOOD: Well, the table, who
- 22 all is in the picture?
- 23 MR. KANE: Maybe I can clarify
- 24 it. LaDonna Graygo purchased the bear,
- 25 purchased the Santa Bear. It was the prize 0151
- 1 to JonBenet, and she told us the prize that
- 2 JonBenet was awarded for winning little Ms.
- 3 Christmas. That was the prize and it was
- 4 the only bears that she had, and she got it
- 5 from someplace in Nebraska, a mail order
- 6 company. I can't remember the name.
- 7 THE WITNESS: Okay.
- 8 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Did you look at
- 9 the bear when it was found by -- what is

- 10 her name?
- 11 A. Gene.
- 12 Q. Gene, or his?
- 13 MR. LEVIN: Mr. Matthews.
- 14 THE WITNESS: Uh-huh
- 15 (affirmative).
- 16 Q. (By Mr. Kane) You looked at it
- 17 before it was shipped off to Colorado?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And that didn't ring any bell
- 20 with you?
- 21 A. Uh-uh (negative).
- 22 Q. But you remember getting -- she
- 23 won a bear at that pageant?
- 24 A. I thought it was the little white
- 25 angel bear, but maybe it was, maybe she got 0152
- 1 that some other time.
- 2 Q. (By Mr. Levin) If I understand
- 3 you correctly, Mrs. Ramsey, you do recall, my
- 4 sense is, and if I am wrong, tell me, you
- 5 do recall with some degree of certainty she
- 6 won a bear at that pageant, her last
- 7 pageant?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And then what I am understanding
- 10 you to say is, what you are not certain of
- 11 is the type of bear?
- 12 MR. WOOD: No, she is not saying
- 13 she is not certain. She is saying I thought
- 14 it was the little white angel bear, but
- 15 maybe she got that some other time.
- 16 Q. (By Mr. Levin) And I took that
- 17 to mean that you are not certain that it was
- 18 the angel bear --
- 19 A. Or the Santa Bear.
- 20 Q. -- or the Santa Bear?
- 21 A. Right.
- 22 Q. So if I understand you correctly,
- 23 you are saying that you don't have an
- 24 independent memory today to state emphatically
- 25 she didn't win the Santa Bear?
- 0153
- 1 A. Right.

- 2 Q. Did you, when you directed Mr.
- 3 Matthews where to look for the bear, that
- 4 is, in the box of things from JonBenet, did
- 5 you know that that bear had been taken out
- 6 of the house with your other property? I
- 7 suppose what I am getting at is, had you
- 8 been able to go through all of the things
- 9 that were removed from the Boulder house --
- 10 A. No.
- 11 Q. -- prior to December of '98?
- 12 A. No.
- 13 Q. Did you go through any of the
- 14 property at all, if you recall?
- 15 A. No.
- 16 Q. You were shown, I believe,
- 17 photographs that were taken -- and this is
- 18 during your '98 interview -- photographs that
- 19 were taken at the White's house Christmas
- 20 night at dinner. In that you are wearing a
- 21 red coat, kind of a wool, wool jacket. Do
- 22 you recall seeing that?
- 23 A. It is kind of a black and red
- 24 and gray fleece.
- 25 Q. Cut more like a blazer than -- 0154
- 1 A. Like a peacoat.
- 2 MR. WOOD: Well, the picture is
- 3 the picture, isn't it?
- 4 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Right, like a
- 5 peacoat. I just want to make sure we are
- 6 talking about the same thing. Do you
- 7 remember that jacket?
- 8 A. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 9 Q. I would like you to give us a
- 10 little background on that coat, and again I
- 11 am not going to hold you to days of the
- 12 week, but do you recall, first of all, where
- 13 you purchased it?
- 14 A. Well, Priscilla had had one like
- 15 it that I admired. And she told me, I
- 16 believe she told me she got hers at EMS.
- 17 So I went there to look. And they didn't
- 18 have one or I didn't want to get one exactly
- 19 like hers. So I think I got that one at

- 20 Marshals in Boulder.
- 21 Q. Do you recall what year you
- 22 purchased it?
- 23 A. No.
- 24 Q. Let's -- I can understand that.
- 25 Now I am going to -- we will take a time 0155
- 1 frame. Was it a fairly, by your
- 2 recollection, was it a fairly recent purchase
- 3 that you had or was this a coat you'd had
- 4 for some period of time prior -- and, of
- 5 course, I am using it as the date of
- 6 JonBenet's murder.
- 7 A. Well, I can't remember. I am
- 8 sure I bought it in -- as it was getting
- 9 colder. So it was either probably fall of 10 '96 or '95.
- 11 Q. That, the coat that you wore the
- 12 night to the Whites, was it something that
- 13 was -- I mean, the primary color is red.
- 14 MR. WOOD: Well, don't fight over
- 15 -- excuse me, Patsy. Don't you have a
- 16 picture?
- 17 MR. LEVIN: I don't have a
- 18 picture with me.
- 19 MR. WOOD: Why characterize it.
- 20 It is what it is.
- 21 THE WITNESS: There is a picture.
- 22 MR. WOOD: It is in the picture.
- 23 Let's look at that.
- 24 MR. LEVIN: Just to expedite
- 25 things, because I am not fighting over the 0156
- 1 color, what I want to know is --
- 2 MR. WOOD: I think she said it
- 3 was red and black and gray.
- 4 THE WITNESS: A red and black and
- 5 gray check.
- 6 Q. (By Mr. Levin) What I am, what
- 7 I am interested in is, I am certainly not
- 8 going to debate concentration of colors. It
- 9 is irrelevant. What I am interested in, is
- 10 it something that you wore exclusively during
- 11 the Christmas season or is this a coat that

- 12 you wore anytime it was appropriate for the
- 13 weather?
- 14 A. Anytime it was appropriate.
- 15 Q. So it is not like a special
- 16 Christmassy type, type of Christmas sweater,
- 17 I know you talked about Christmas?
- 18 A. (Witness shook head negatively).
- 19 MR. WOOD: Your answer is not,
- 20 because you are nodding your head.
- 21 THE WITNESS: No, it is not.
- 22 MR. WOOD: So the record is
- 23 clear.
- 24 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) We were
- 25 provided that coat by, I believe, Ellis 0157
- 1 Armistead.
- 2 MR. TRUJILLO: Correct.
- 3 O. (By Mr. Levin) What I would like
- 4 you to help us with is to understand how the
- 5 coat got from you to Ellis, if you know.
- 6 A. The -- I think you all requested
- 7 it.
- 8 Q. That is correct.
- 9 A. So I went to my closet, dug it
- 10 out, put it in a box, and sent it to Ellis.
- 11 Q. Was that coat something that was
- 12 taken -- you didn't wear that coat out of
- 13 the house when the police took you out of
- 14 the house the afternoon of the 26th. Do you
- 15 recall?
- 16 A. No, I don't think I did.
- 17 Q. Do you know how you came into
- 18 possession? Was that something that came
- 19 through Pam when she picked up some clothes
- 20 for you or was that something that was boxed
- 21 up and shipped when the house was packed?
- 22 MR. WOOD: Just so I am clear,
- 23 when was the request made?
- 24 MR. TRUJILLO: It was received
- 25 January of '98. So it was --
- 0158
- 1 MR. WOOD: Are we talking about
- 2 sometime between December of '96, and then
- 3 you all asked for it when, a year later?

- 4 MR. TRUJILLO: I don't have the
- 5 exact date.
- 6 THE WITNESS: It was a long time
- 7 later. We were in the house in Atlanta when
- 8 the request was made.
- 9 CHIEF BECKNER: December of '97.
- 10 MR. WOOD: So a year later you
- 11 all asked for the clothes, and they produced
- 12 it in January of '98?
- 13 MR. TRUJILLO: Yes.
- 14 MR. WOOD: Okay. Does that help
- 15 just put it in the time context of when it
- 16 might have been?
- 17 MR. LEVIN: And because everyone
- 18 needs a computer whiz, we have Mr. Kane.
- 19 We're talking about that coat.
- 20 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 21 CHIEF BECKNER: Is that a, just
- 22 for clarification, is that a coat or a
- 23 sweater?
- 24 THE WITNESS: It is kind of a
- 25 little jacket, coat.
- 0159
- 1 CHIEF BECKNER: We called it a
- 2 sweater in the past.
- 3 THE WITNESS: It is a jacket.
- 4 CHIEF BECKNER: Ellis Armistead
- 5 called it a sweater in his letter to us.
- 6 So I just want to clarify we are talking
- 7 about the right piece of clothing.
- 8 THE WITNESS: Well, we are
- 9 talking about that. You can call it
- 10 whatever you want. It is kind of a jacket
- 11 more.
- 12 MR. WOOD: I'd go with jacket.
- 13 THE WITNESS: I mean, I, you
- 14 know, it is something you put on to go
- 15 outside in the cold.
- 16 MR. WOOD: All right. Now, I
- 17 had to interrupted you to try to figure out
- 18 if we can put it into context of time.
- 19 Your question was?
- 20 THE WITNESS: You want to know
- 21 did it come to --

- 22 MR. WOOD: Let's let him figure
- 23 out what it was. Hold on a second. He
- 24 asked, was that something that came through
- 25 Pam when she picked up some clothes, which I 0160
- 1 am taking to be back early right after
- 2 the --
- 3 MR. LEVIN: I'm talking about,
- 4 yes.
- 5 MR. WOOD: Pam picked up some
- 6 clothes right after.
- 7 MR. LEVIN: Saturday the 28th of
- 8 December, 199 -
- 9 MR. WOOD: Right. Was that
- 10 something that was boxed up and shipped when
- 11 the house was packed? Does that help you?
- 12 Do you know the answer?
- 13 THE WITNESS: No.
- 14 MR. WOOD: If so, tell him.
- 15 Q. (By Mr. Levin) When the request
- 16 came to you, though, from, either I suppose
- 17 your lawyers, about turning that jacket over,
- 18 it was, if I understand you correctly,
- 19 hanging in your closet?
- 20 A. Uh-huh (affirmative), in Atlanta,
- 21 yes.
- 22 Q. And that would be, the request is
- 23 made approximately a year after your daughter
- 24 is murdered. Is it something that was just
- 25 hanging in your closet or something that you 0161
- 1 continued to wear if you recall during the
- 2 one-year period or any portion thereof?
- 3 A. I don't remember.
- 4 Q. I will take -- tell me if this
- 5 is correct. I am taking that as saying you
- 6 may have worn it, but some point in time
- 7 between the murder of JonBenet and when you
- 8 turned it over, you may not have; you have
- 9 no independent recollection?
- 10 A. Correct.
- 11 Q. Did you, if you recall, did you
- 12 clean it at any time -- I believe it is
- 13 wool, primarily wool -- dry-clean it from

- 14 when you -- which may sound like a silly
- 15 question, but I will put it in a larger
- 16 context. The clothing that came boxed, did
- 17 you -- those items that you kept, continued
- 18 to use or at least have available, did you
- 19 clean them all before you put them away,
- 20 take them all to the cleaners?
- 21 MR. WOOD: I am going to ask you
- 22 to go back and redo that one because that
- 23 one kind of went in about three different
- 24 directions, Bruce.
- 25 MR. LEVIN: Okay.

- 1 MR. WOOD: You started off asking
- 2 about whether she had this jacket cleaned and
- 3 then you started talking about clothes that
- 4 were boxed up. And I don't know if she
- 5 knows whether this one was boxed up or not.
- 6 MR. LEVIN: Right. And I
- 7 understand that.
- 8 Q. (By Mr. Levin) So what I am
- 9 trying to do is just to, because I
- 10 understand you can't identify a particular,
- 11 whether it was this particular item.
- 12 A. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 13 Q. Let's start with the clothes that
- 14 were boxed up. The clothes that were boxed
- 15 up that you then reintegrated into your
- 16 wardrobe, did you clean all of those before
- 17 you did that?
- 18 A. No.
- 19 Q. Do you have any recollection as
- 20 to this particular coat, whether or not you
- 21 ever cleaned it before giving it to Mr.
- 22 Armistead?
- 23 A. No.
- 24 Q. It is a coat that you would
- 25 dry-clean, though?

- 1 A. I am not so sure about that. I
- 2 think, I think it is able to be thrown in
- 3 the washing machine.
- 4 MR. KANE: I believe it was made
- 5 of acrylic, if that helps.

- 6 THE WITNESS: Yeah.
- 7 MR. WOOD: You all gotta decide,
- 8 he says wool, you say acrylic.
- 9 MR. LEVIN: It was acrylic.
- 10 MR. WOOD: It ought to say
- 11 dry-cleaning only on it, if it is, or if it
- 12 doesn't, sometimes it'll get washed. Do you
- 13 know for a fact, that is the key, do you
- 14 know whether you dry cleaned it or washed it
- 15 as you sit here today, Patsy?
- 16 THE WITNESS: No, I don't.
- 17 MR. MORRISSEY: Do you know if
- 18 Mr. Armistead did before he sent it to us?
- 19 THE WITNESS: No, I don't.
- 20 Q. (By Mr. Levin) I will take that
- 21 as a statement that, once you turned the
- 22 coat over or may have boxed it up and
- 23 shipped it to Mr. Armistead, that your
- 24 personal knowledge of what happens to it is
- 25 none?
- 0164
- 1 A. Correct.
- 2 Q. It is not something that you and
- 3 he ever discussed during the course of maybe
- 4 a briefing or something like that?
- 5 A. No.
- 6 Q. Was it a jacket that you wore
- 7 around the house? I know this is an indoor
- 8 picture. Did you do that commonly?
- 9 A. Sometimes, if it was particularly 10 chilly.
- 11 Q. Do you recall whether or not you
- 12 wore that on either the 23rd of December
- 13 1996, the 24th, or the 20-- well, we know
- 14 you wore it on the 25th. The 23rd or the
- 15 24th?
- 16 A. I don't remember.
- 17 Q. Was it something that you would
- 18 frequently wear inside the house?
- 19 A. Sometimes I would, but what is
- 20 frequently? You know, I don't --
- 21 Q. Frequently would be three or four
- 22 times -- I mean, was it, if you are chilly,
- 23 was this the item that you always threw on?

- 24 That is what I am getting at.
- 25 A. Not necessarily, no.

- 1 Q. You talked about, in your '98
- 2 interview, that you, on the 24th, that you
- 3 were in the basement and you were wrapping
- 4 presents. Do you know, when you were doing
- 5 that, whether or not you had on that coat?
- 6 A. I don't know.
- 7 Q. You have told us that you painted
- 8 as a hobby. Would you wear this coat to
- 9 paint?
- 10 A. No.
- 11 MR. LEVIN: Mitch?
- 12 MR. MORRISSEY: Nothing about the
- 13 coat.
- 14 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Mrs. Ramsey, we
- 15 were sent, and Detective Trujillo probably
- 16 can give me dates on this to orient
- 17 everyone, two black shirts.
- 18 CHIEF BECKNER: Same time. It
- 19 was January 28, 1998.
- 20 MR. TRUJILLO: Same date.
- 21 MR. LEVIN: Received the same
- 22 date as the red coat?
- 23 CHIEF BECKNER: Yes.
- 24 Q. (By Mr. Levin) We have asked for
- 25 -- we had also requested, through your 0166
- 1 attorneys, that we be sent a black shirt, a
- 2 black shirt that John was wearing at the
- 3 Whites on Christmas of 1996. Were you aware
- 4 of that request in addition to the request
- 5 for your red coat?
- 6 A. I am sure I was.
- 7 Q. Did you participate in collecting
- 8 that? What I mean by that is you said,
- 9 well, I went in my closet and grabbed my
- 10 jacket. Did you go and grab what you
- 11 thought was John's shirt? How did that come
- 12 about? Why don't you just tell us in your
- 13 own words?
- 14 A. I don't remember. More likely he
- 15 found his shirt, I found my jacket.

- 16 Q. He sent us two black shirts. I
- 17 am going to show you a photograph here. It
- 18 shows you wearing your red coat and then
- 19 John wearing a black shirt. He sent us two,
- 20 two different black shirts. This one, does
- 21 this have a collar, this shirt?
- 22 A. I can't tell.
- 23 Q. While Mr. Kane tries to get a
- 24 little closer, I have some more questions.
- 25 John sent us two black shirts. One had a 0167
- 1 collar and one did not. Was there any
- 2 discussion that he had with you in which he
- 3 tried to obtain your assistance in refreshing
- 4 his memory as to which of those two shirts
- 5 he wore Christmas of 1996?
- 6 A. I don't remember.
- 7 Q. If it took place, you just don't
- 8 recall it?
- 9 A. I don't remember, no.
- 10 Q. I think this is a little better
- 11 shot.
- 12 MR. WOOD: I don't believe
- 13 there's contrast.
- 14 THE WITNESS: I can't tell, you
- 15 know, which one that was. He has got
- 16 several.
- 17 MR. WOOD: You are talking about
- 18 the question of the collar, though, on that
- 19 one. I don't think you can tell, even from
- 20 the zoom I can't tell.
- 21 THE WITNESS: You can't tell if
- 22 there's a collar.
- 23 Q. (By Mr. Levin) And the sheriff,
- 24 this is just, the two he sent us, the one
- 25 that this appears to be, it is a wool shirt 0168
- 1 that is made in Israel, which is kind of
- 2 unusual. It wasn't a gift that maybe you
- 3 bought for him, something like that, that
- 4 would make it stand out?
- 5 MR. WOOD: Let me stop. You are
- 6 saying this one appears to be. You are
- 7 talking about the picture that Mr. Kane has

- 8 just shown us?
- 9 MR. LEVIN: Yes. And then we
- 10 are --
- 11 MR. WOOD: You say it is a wool
- 12 shirt that is made in Israel.
- 13 MR. LEVIN: The shirt that your
- 14 husband sent us.
- 15 MR. WOOD: Which is kind of
- 16 unusual. I don't know if that is true or
- 17 not. But the point is, are you asking if
- 18 this shirt was one that was made -- are you
- 19 asking her if she knows whether this is a
- 20 wool shirt that was made in Israel?
- 21 MR. LEVIN: Yes.
- 22 MR. WOOD: The one that you see
- 23 in this photograph, are you able to know
- 24 that?
- 25 THE WITNESS: No, I don't know.
- 0169
- 1 Q. (By Mr. Levin) The wool shirt
- 2 that he sent us was made in Israel. Is it
- 3 a shirt that maybe you bought him as a gift?
- 4 A. I don't remember.
- 5 Q. I am not going through, from the
- 6 minute you walked in the door Christmas
- 7 coming back from dropping presents off, but
- 8 what I would like to do, and I don't believe
- 9 you have been asked this, if you can recall
- 10 when you got upstairs, had John hung up his
- 11 clothes that he had worn on the 25th, if you
- 12 remember?
- 13 MR. WOOD: Had he hung them up?
- 14 MR. LEVIN: Yes.
- 15 THE WITNESS: You mean when I
- 16 came up to get ready for bed?
- 17 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Yes. Do you
- 18 remember if he had just left them laying
- 19 around or if he had hung them up?
- 20 A. I don't remember. I mean, my
- 21 dressing room, bathroom, was this direction
- 22 and his was that direction. So I didn't, I
- 23 didn't see it.
- 24 Q. Your husband's routine practice
- 25 and habit, as far as when he would get

- 1 undressed, if things needed to be hung up,
- 2 did he generally hang things up or if they
- 3 needed to go into the hamper or the laundry
- 4 chute, would he put them right in the
- 5 laundry chute?
- 6 THE WITNESS: Usually.
- 7 MR. WOOD: Hold on a second.
- 8 You were going to say something else.
- 9 MR. LEVIN: We can, we can take
- 10 it one at a time.
- 11 MR. WOOD: Well, I mean, her
- 12 answer doesn't give you any information as I
- 13 see it because you asked her, did he
- 14 generally hang it up or if they needed to go
- 15 into the -- why don't you ask a specific
- 16 question. I'm not sure --
- 17 MR. LEVIN: I was going to split
- 18 it.
- 19 MR. WOOD: I think she jumped on
- 20 top of you actually. Let him finish the
- 21 question, Patsy, and then go ahead and do
- 22 it.
- 23 MR. LEVIN: Let's do it, we will
- 24 do it one step at a time.
- 25 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Your husband's 0171
- 1 routine practice and habit, if he had
- 2 clothing that he was changing out of that
- 3 could be worn again, would he normally hang
- 4 them up?
- 5 A. I don't know if he has a routine.
- 6 Sometimes he does. Sometimes he doesn't.
- 7 Q. When he had clothes that were not
- 8 going to -- that he'd just worn that he was
- 9 changing out of that he was not going to
- 10 wear again, was it his habit, routine habit
- 11 and practice, to just leave them laying
- 12 around or would he normally throw them in
- 13 the laundry chute?
- 14 A. Both. Sometimes he puts some in
- 15 the laundry chute and sometimes he left some
- 16 in the bathroom.
- 17 Q. Do you have any recollection with

- 18 regard to the clothing that he wore on
- 19 January -- excuse me, December 25th if they
- 20 went in the laundry chute, hung up, any
- 21 recollection whatsoever?
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) What was your
- 24 practice in your house when things that were
- 25 dry cleaned would go out? How did you 0172
- 1 handle that, not laundry items, but
- 2 dry-cleaning items?
- 3 A. Yeah.
- 4 MR. WOOD: You mean like did she
- 5 put it in a special place to make the run
- 6 to the dry cleaner?
- 7 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) Was there
- 8 like a bag or how did that work?
- 9 MR. WOOD: Do you understand what
- 10 he is asking you, Patsy?
- 11 THE WITNESS: Yeah. I don't know
- 12 that we had a particular routine. I mean,
- 13 if -- I think if I was going to the dry
- 14 cleaners, I would kind of check around and
- 15 see if anything was left, and I would pick
- 16 it up and take it.
- 17 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) Did you have
- 18 like a dry-cleaning bag? I know some people
- 19 have --
- 20 A. No.
- 21 Q. like a bag that is
- 22 specifically for that or a place that is
- 23 specifically for those kinds of items.
- 24 A. I wasn't that organized.
- 25 Q. Well, and some people have dry 0173
- 1 cleaners that come to their house, pick the
- 2 stuff up, and then bring it back in a couple
- 3 of days and hang it on their door. Did you
- 4 have any of that kind of service in Boulder
- 5 there?
- 6 A. I think I tried that a couple of
- 7 times, but it just never -- I could never
- 8 promise when I was going to be there to pay
- 9 them and all of that.

- 10 MR. MORRISSEY: Thank you.
- 11 Q. (By Mr. Levin) You told us
- 12 that -- I believe you said you didn't help
- 13 JonBenet get dressed for the Whites'
- 14 Christmas Day '96?
- 15 MR. WOOD: When did she tell you
- 16 that?
- 17 MR. LEVIN: I thought she told
- 18 that to Mr. Kane.
- 19 MR. WOOD: Earlier today?
- 20 MR. LEVIN: I thought so. I
- 21 could be mistaken. We don't need to go
- 22 through it. I can just ask her the
- 23 question.
- 24 MR. WOOD: Let's just make sure
- 25 of what she said.
- 0174
- 1 MR. LEVIN: Okay.
- 2 MR. WOOD: How do you search,
- 3 Mr. Gallo?
- 4 MR. GALLO: F1.
- 5 MR. WOOD: F9?
- 6 MR. GALLO: F1.
- 7 MR. WOOD: F1, search down? I
- 8 am not finding it under dress. Why don't
- 9 you just ask the question again, if you
- 10 don't mind, Bruce.
- 11 MR. LEVIN: No problem.
- 12 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Did you help
- 13 JonBenet get dressed for the Whites'
- 14 Christmas Day '96?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Did you do this by yourself or
- 17 did John help you too?
- 18 A. No, John did not help me.
- 19 Q. You told us that you changed
- 20 JonBenet's clothing when she came home to put
- 21 her in clothes to sleep?
- 22 A. Correct.
- 23 Q. Did John assist in that process?
- 24 A. He, I believe, took her coat off,
- 25 maybe her shoes.
- 0175
- 1 Q. Okay. As far as putting the

- 2 longjohns on her for sleeping purposes, did
- 3 you do that alone?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. While you were at the Whites'
- 6 house, if JonBenet went to the bathroom, did
- 7 either you or he ever go in to help her for
- 8 some reason that you can recall?
- 9 A. I did not.
- 10 Q. Do you have a recollection of
- 11 John having to go in and help her for any
- 12 reason?
- 13 A. No.
- 14 Q. And under normal -- barring a
- 15 problem, under normal circumstances, she would
- 16 just go on her own?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Mrs. Ramsey, you told us that the
- 19 red coat that we showed you in the
- 20 photograph, that you didn't paint with it, to
- 21 the best of your recollection?
- 22 A. To the best of my recollection.
- 23 Q. And you have told investigators
- 24 before that, as the holiday season began,
- 25 that the painting equipment which is normally 0176
- 1 kept in the butler's pantry was transferred
- 2 to the basement by Ms. Hoffman Pugh. Do you
- 3 remember that?
- 4 MR. WOOD: Why don't you give her
- 5 the statement so she can look at that. You
- 6 now are directly asking her to reaffirm
- 7 something she's already apparently said.
- 8 MR. LEVIN: I didn't think it was
- 9 a matter of discussion. Let me ask a second 10 question.
- 11 MR. WOOD: I don't know whether
- 12 it is or not, Bruce, but I mean, it is not,
- 13 apparently by the nature of your question,
- 14 something new. You already have gotten the
- 15 information from a question, so --
- 16 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Let me just, let
- 17 me just ask another question. We will just
- 18 drop that one.
- 19 At the time of JonBenet's death,

- 20 your painting supplies were found in the
- 21 basement. Did you ever paint in the
- 22 basement?
- 23 A. No.
- 24 Q. When you were helping JonBenet get
- 25 ready for bed, were you still wearing the 0177
- 1 red coat -- excuse me, the red, black, and
- 2 gray coat?
- 3 MR. WOOD: Well, from what I saw,
- 4 it looked like the red and black jacket.
- 5 THE WITNESS: I don't remember.
- 6 MR. WOOD: The one we have been
- 7 discussing that Mr. Kane had a picture of.
- 8 THE WITNESS: I don't remember.
- 9 MR. WOOD: Did you get your
- 10 answer?
- 11 MR. LEVIN: Yes, I did.
- 12 Q. (By Mr. Levin) I believe you
- 13 said you don't remember.
- 14 Was that the outer coat that you
- 15 were wearing Christmas, or did you have a
- 16 heavier coat that you wore on top of that?
- 17 MR. WOOD: For outdoors?
- 18 MR. LEVIN: For outdoors.
- 19 THE WITNESS: I don't remember.
- 20 I think, I think that was the only one I
- 21 wore. Because we were in the car and out,
- 22 but I don't remember exactly.
- 23 MR. MORRISSEY: Mrs. Ramsey, I am
- 24 sorry to interrupt you. Before you get
- 25 going too far, when was the last time you 0178
- 1 remember using the paint set?
- 2 THE WITNESS: Oh, god. Oh, you
- 3 know, probably that fall sometime, I --
- 4 MR. WOOD: Do you remember that,
- 5 Patsy? Be sure of your answer.
- 6 THE WITNESS: No, I don't
- 7 remember the last time I used it.
- 8 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) Right. I am
- 9 not asking for a date.
- 10 A. Yeah.
- 11 Q. A season.

- 12 A. Yeah.
- 13 Q. And you indicate the fall? I
- 14 don't want to put words in your mouth.
- 15 A. Well, the last time I used it was
- 16 in conjunction with this art class that I
- 17 signed up to, and I can't remember when that
- 18 was exactly from CU. And all of my stuff
- 19 was there in the butler's pantry. But then
- 20 the holidays came, we needed that space, and
- 21 we moved all of the junk to the basement.
- 22 Q. Once it was moved to the
- 23 basement, you never hauled it up and painted
- 24 or anything? You never used it again?
- 25 A. No.

- 1 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Mrs. Ramsey, you,
- 2 you had cut evergreens, I believe, in a
- 3 bucket of water in your house during the
- 4 holidays. Do you recall that during
- 5 Christmas of '96, like boughs or --
- 6 A. Greenery, yeah, I decorate with
- 7 greenery.
- 8 Q. Greenery. Did you have garden
- 9 gloves that you wore when you were, when you
- 10 were -- I assume, you tell me if I am
- 11 wrong, I assume that you cut them off some
- 12 of your Evergreen trees outside?
- 13 A. Yeah.
- 14 Q. Do you wear gloves when you do
- 15 that?
- 16 A. No.
- 17 Q. And I know that you -- there were
- 18 some flower beds I believe that you
- 19 occasionally worked with, that you worked on
- 20 that were on, is it, the south side of the
- 21 house?
- 22 A. The rose, I think the roses.
- 23 Q. Did you wear gardening gloves when
- 24 you worked out in the yard?
- 25 A. Not usually.

- 1 Q. Did you own gardening gloves?
- 2 A. I don't think so, no.
- 3 Q. Do you recall ever seeing in your

- 4 house brown kind of work gloves, cotton?
- 5 A. Brown cotton? John had -- I
- 6 don't remember brown work gloves.
- 7 Q. Can you picture what I am talking
- 8 about?
- 9 MR. WOOD: Do you have a photo
- 10 maybe or something?
- 11 MR. LEVIN: No, I, we, we don't.
- 12 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Have you ever
- 13 seen, they are kind of a --
- 14 MR. WOOD: No, I don't think so.
- 15 You got to do better than that. You can
- 16 conjure up a zillion different brown work
- 17 gloves.
- 18 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Cotton brown work
- 19 gloves.
- 20 A. Cotton brown work gloves?
- 21 Q. Costs you about three bucks in
- 22 the grocery store. I am not creating any
- 23 images for you?
- 24 A. No.
- 25 Q. Okay.
- 0181
- 1 MR. WOOD: Me either.
- 2 MR. LEVIN: We will just leave
- 3 that.
- 4 CHIEF BECKNER: Before we go too
- 5 far, for clarification for me, when you were
- 6 asked about wearing garden gloves, you said
- 7 not usually, I believe. Does that mean
- 8 sometimes you would?
- 9 THE WITNESS: I don't remember
- 10 doing that. I mean, I do wear them now
- 11 because now I am wearing these funny
- 12 fingernails, I don't want to get them messed
- 13 up, but I don't think I was doing it then.
- 14 So I don't, I don't ever remember -- I am
- 15 not a big gardener, so I didn't have all of
- 16 the trappings, you know, all of that stuff.
- 17 So I do not remember having any gardening 18 gloves.
- 19 Q. (By Mr. Kane) You started to say
- 20 that John had. John had what?
- 21 MR. WOOD: Let's see exactly what

- 22 she said.
- 23 MR. KANE: Lin, she said John had
- 24 30 seconds ago. What did John have?
- 25 MR. WOOD: Excuse me. The 0182
- 1 question was, do you recall ever seeing in
- 2 your house brown kind of work gloves, cotton,
- 3 and you went brown cotton, and you said John
- 4 had, and you said I don't remember brown.
- 5 All I want to do is put it in the context
- 6 of what she said. Do you remember saying 7 that?
- 8 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 9 MR. WOOD: Now, Mr. Kane, go
- 10 right ahead.
- 11 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Now that you've
- 12 had time to think about it for a minute,
- 13 what did John have?
- 14 A. What kind of gloves did he have?
- 15 Q. What were you about to say? You
- 16 said John had.
- 17 A. John had ski gloves.
- 18 Q. (By Mr. Levin) In addition to
- 19 his ski gloves, Mrs. Ramsey, do you recall
- 20 John having any kind of work gloves that he
- 21 might have kept in the car if he had to
- 22 change a tire or anything like that?
- 23 A. No.
- 24 Q. Just for clarification, for the
- 25 record, when you say no, does that mean no, 0183
- 1 you don't recall whether he did or didn't or
- 2 no, he did not own any work gloves?
- 3 A. I don't recall that he did. You
- 4 will have to ask him if he did.
- 5 Q. Fair enough. Thank you.
- 6 Mr. Morrissey?
- 7 Q. (By Mr. Morrissey) What color
- 8 were the ski gloves that you were thinking
- 9 about?
- 10 A. It seems to me like they were
- 11 black. I can't be sure, but I think they
- 12 were black. They were the puffy kind.
- 13 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Now, Mrs. Ramsey,

- 14 you -- are you aware, I should say, that
- 15 your paint kit was found very close to the
- 16 wine cellar door?
- 17 A. I have heard that.
- 18 Q. Did you recall at any time that
- 19 you were shown photographs in that regard?
- 20 A. No.
- 21 Q. We have found, and I want you to
- 22 help us, maybe you can offer an explanation
- 23 for this. We have found fibers in the paint
- 24 tray that appear to come off of the coat in
- 25 the photograph we showed you.

- 1 A. In the paint tray?
- 2 Q. Yes.
- 3 A. What's a paint --
- 4 MR. WOOD: Hold on. Let him ask
- 5 you his question and then answer his
- 6 question. What is your question?
- 7 MR. LEVIN: I did.
- 8 MR. WOOD: You got your answer?
- 9 MR. LEVIN: Well, I got, she said
- 10 what's a paint tray.
- 11 MR. WOOD: No, she didn't. She
- 12 was following your question, in the paint
- 13 tray because you said we have found, and I
- 14 want you to help us, maybe you can offer an
- 15 explanation for this. We have found fibers
- 16 in the paint tray that appear to come off of
- 17 the coat in the photograph we showed you.
- 18 What is the question?
- 19 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Can you explain
- 20 for us how the fibers from the coat got in
- 21 the paint tray?
- 22 MR. WOOD: Are you stipulating as
- 23 a fact that the fibers that you say are in
- 24 the paint tray, in fact, came from that coat
- 25 that we earlier discussed, or is it simply a 0185
- 1 matter that you say they may have? Because
- 2 I am not going to let her answer
- 3 argumentative, hypothetical opinions. I will
- 4 let her answer if you are going to state it
- 5 as a matter of fact that that fiber came

- 6 from that jacket.
- 7 MR. LEVIN: I can state to you,
- 8 Mr. Wood, that, given the current state of
- 9 the scientific examination of fibers, that,
- 10 based on the state of the art technology,
- 11 that I believe, based on testing, that fibers
- 12 from your client's coat are in the paint
- 13 tray.
- 14 MR. WOOD: Are you stating as a
- 15 fact that they are from the coat or is it
- 16 consistent with? What is the test result
- 17 terminology? Is it conclusive? I mean, I
- 18 think she is entitled to know that when you
- 19 ask her to explain something.
- 20 MR. KANE: It is identical in all
- 21 scientific respects.
- 22 MR. WOOD: What does that mean?
- 23 Are you telling me it is conclusive?
- 24 MR. KANE: It is identical.
- 25 MR. WOOD: Are you saying it is 0186
- 1 a conclusive match?
- 2 MR. KANE: You can draw your own
- 3 conclusions.
- 4 MR. WOOD: I am not going to
- 5 draw my own conclusions.
- 6 MR. KANE: I am saying it is
- 7 identical.
- 8 MR. WOOD: Well, what you are
- 9 saying in terms of how you interpret a lab
- 10 result may or may not be the lab result.
- 11 If you have it, let's see it. I would be
- 12 glad to let her answer a question about it,
- 13 but I don't want to go into the area of
- 14 where we are dealing with someone's
- 15 interpretation of something that may not be a
- 16 fact and have her explain something because
- 17 she can't explain something that might be
- 18 someone's opinion or someone's interpretation.
- 19 She can try to answer something
- 20 if you are stating it as a matter of fact.
- 21 MR. LEVIN: Well, I believe that
- 22 Mr. Kane's statement is accurate as to what
- 23 the examiner would testify to.

- 24 MR. WOOD: Will he testify that
- 25 it is a conclusive match?

- 1 MR. KANE: Yes.
- 2 MR. WOOD: Everybody is -- you
- 3 all want to take a minute and confer on
- 4 that?
- 5 MR. KANE: No.
- 6 MR. WOOD: Because I want to make
- 7 sure, if I am going to let her answer this,
- 8 that you are representing and stipulating
- 9 that it is a conclusive match.
- 10 MR. KANE: Well, come on, Lin, we
- 11 have been around a long time. You know, you
- 12 know exactly what I am saying.
- 13 MR. WOOD: No, I don't. I
- 14 honestly do not.
- 15 MR. KANE: Well, I am telling
- 16 you, it is -- is it conclusive in the sense
- 17 that, that there is something unique about it
- 18 that could only come from a particular item,
- 19 then the answer is no.
- 20 Is it that it is identical in all
- 21 respects to the fibers off of the jacket,
- 22 then the answer is yes.
- 23 Now, does that mean it is
- 24 conclusive?
- 25 MR. WOOD: It doesn't sound like

- 1 it to me.
- 2 MR. KANE: Then you have got your
- 3 answer.
- 4 MR. WOOD: It sounds like to
- 5 me --
- 6 MR. KANE: Then you have your
- 7 answer.
- 8 MR. WOOD: Then it is a matter
- 9 of opinion. It is not a matter of fact.
- 10 MR. KANE: Then you have your
- 11 answer.
- 12 MR. WOOD: I want to make sure,
- 13 because this is an area that you are asking
- 14 her to explain something that may or may not
- 15 be a fact because you are representing to

- 16 her, Ms. Ramsey, a fiber from your red and
- 17 black and gray jacket was found in the paint
- 18 tray, how do you explain it.
- 19 I mean, if it is a matter of
- 20 fact, I will let her answer that.
- 21 MR. LEVIN: Well, Mr. Wood, let
- 22 me -- I thought I made it as clear as
- 23 possible. I will try to clarify for you.
- 24 I assume that, in your practice,
- 25 that you have dealt with --

- 1 MR. WOOD: Don't assume anything
- 2 about my practice. I am asking you a
- 3 question. You used the term in your
- 4 question, Mr. Levin, you used the term in
- 5 your question, and I am sure that you have
- 6 precisely framed your questions. You said
- 7 appears.
- 8 Now, "appears to be" and "is," in
- 9 my practice, are two different things. I
- 10 want to make very clear what the question is
- 11 before I let her answer. That is all I am
- 12 asking.
- 13 MR. LEVIN: Given -- and I want
- 14 to answer your question. I am going to try
- 15 to answer your question before I phrase it
- 16 to your client.
- 17 Given the status of fiber
- 18 analysis, the state of the art, that fiber
- 19 is identical in all respects to fibers from
- 20 your client's coat; however, as is the case
- 21 with any type of scientific evidence, even
- 22 DNA evidence, where you get numbers that say,
- 23 for example, the likelihood of a random match
- 24 would be 1 in, say, 14 trillion. An expert
- 25 is not going to get up, they'll talk about 0190
- 1 numbers, but they are not going to get up
- 2 and say that that is the DNA from that man.
- 3 MR. WOOD: Maybe you should give
- 4 us the numbers on this fiber.
- 5 MR. LEVIN: There are no numbers
- 6 on the fiber.
- 7 MR. WOOD: Give us that, whatever

- 8 you got, and we will look at it.
- 9 MR. LEVIN: Do you understand
- 10 what I'm saying? I don't want to, I don't
- 11 want to mislead you because scientific
- 12 evidence is always subject to --
- 13 MR. WOOD: That's why I don't
- 14 think she should be put into the position of
- 15 explaining something that scientists may
- 16 differ on.
- 17 MR. LEVIN: Well, scientists will
- 18 differ on many, many things.
- 19 MR. WOOD: Well, then -- that is
- 20 my point. She shouldn't be explaining
- 21 something that one person may say this
- 22 appears to be the case and the other person
- 23 may say no, it doesn't appear to be the
- 24 case. You are putting her in an incredibly
- 25 awkward situation.

- 1 CHIEF BECKNER: Let me try to
- 2 offer a compromise.
- 3 MR. WOOD: We are ready to hear
- 4 it.
- 5 CHIEF BECKNER: Instead of wording
- 6 the question in terms of fibers from the
- 7 jacket or appear to be from the jacket,
- 8 maybe if you word it fibers that by
- 9 scientific analysis are identical to fibers
- 10 from the jacket and not say, not identify
- 11 those fibers from the jacket but say
- 12 identical to fibers --
- 13 MR. WOOD: What if we left out
- 14 the fiber problem altogether and just simply
- 15 ask her whether or not she ever had the
- 16 jacket, the red and black, gray jacket in
- 17 the proximity of the paint tray. We don't
- 18 have to fight the question of what the fiber
- 19 is or isn't. Isn't that what you really
- 20 want to find out?
- 21 CHIEF BECKNER: Well, I think
- 22 that is probably what Bruce and Mike were
- 23 trying to get to is is there an explanation.
- 24 MR. WOOD: Well, but again, I am
- 25 not trying to prevent there from being an

- 1 explanation as to the question of the jacket
- 2 in proximity to the paint tray, but I am
- 3 very much concerned about her trying to
- 4 explain something that may or may not be the
- 5 case scientifically based on opinion.
- 6 MR. LEVIN: I will rephrase the
- 7 question and maybe this will satisfy you.
- 8 MR. WOOD: Okay.
- 9 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Mrs. Ramsey, I
- 10 have scientific evidence from forensic
- 11 scientists that say that there's fibers in
- 12 the paint tray that match your red jacket.
- 13 I have no evidence from any scientist to
- 14 suggest that those fibers are from any source
- 15 other than your red jacket.
- 16 MR. WOOD: Well, you can't ask
- 17 her -- Come on. What other sources did they
- 18 test? How many other red jackets and red
- 19 and black jackets did they test? That is an
- 20 unfair question on the face of it, Bruce.
- 21 Did they test anything other than that red
- 22 and black jacket?
- 23 I mean, they can't have
- 24 information that it could come from another
- 25 source if they didn't test another source, 0193
- 1 for gosh sakes. So, I mean, that doesn't
- 2 help solve the dilemma.
- 3 I think what you want to know is,
- 4 you suspect, apparently, for whatever reason,
- 5 that there may be a match or there may be a
- 6 fiber from her red and black jacket that was
- 7 on the paint -- in the paint tray, but we
- 8 are not at all clear whether that is a fact
- 9 or whether that's just something that you
- 10 believe may or may not be the case.
- 11 MR. LEVIN: Well, I told you in
- 12 the question and I told you face-to-face
- 13 that, given the most sophisticated testing
- 14 available at this time, there is fiber
- 15 evidence in that paint tray that matches.
- 16 MR. WOOD: Then fairly we would
- 17 like to see that evidence so we can then let

- 18 her answer it so she can fairly know what
- 19 the actual results are.
- 20 I think that is a fair request.
- 21 MR. LEVIN: Whether it is her
- 22 fiber or not, I mean, if she can say I
- 23 can't explain it, I can't explain it, it
- 24 doesn't matter what the test says.
- 25 MR. WOOD: No, no, I think it 0194
- 1 would be fair for her to be able to
- 2 recognize the question of whether this is
- 3 something that she even has to explain.
- 4 MR. MORRISSEY: Lin.
- 5 MR. WOOD: You know, a red fiber
- 6 can be in a paint tray from any number of
- 7 sources. I mean, we don't, you are asking,
- 8 specifically you are trying to attach
- 9 apparently a red fiber, I take it from her
- 10 jacket to the paint tray.
- 11 MR. MORRISSEY: Lin, if we charge
- 12 an intruder in this case, this is a question
- 13 that is going to get asked her.
- 14 MR. WOOD: Well, I mean, but
- 15 you're going to be able, that intruder's
- 16 defense lawyer is going to have the benefit
- 17 of knowing what result, the test result that
- 18 you are looking at; true? So why shouldn't
- 19 Pat --
- 20 MR. MORRISSEY: And he is going
- 21 to be asking her this very same question.
- 22 MR. WOOD: Wouldn't that person
- 23 have the benefit of knowing your test result?
- 24 MR. MORRISSEY: Exactly.
- 25 MR. WOOD: And I think Patsy 0195
- 1 ought to have the benefit too because I am
- 2 not going to let her speculate, and I don't
- 3 think you want her to speculate, that is all
- 4 I am saying. We will let her answer the
- 5 question, but I would like for her to fairly
- 6 know exactly what the factual underpinning is
- 7 or even if it is a factual underpinning or
- 8 whether it is a disputed issue in the case.
- 9 And then if you all -- why don't

- 10 we tag that and come back to it maybe after
- 11 lunch and let me think about it a little bit
- 12 and then you all think about it. And then
- 13 maybe after, we will resolve it, I think, in
- 14 a way that gets you the information that you 15 want.
- 16 MR. MORRISSEY: The problem is,
- 17 even if it is somewhat in dispute, it is
- 18 going to get asked. I mean, a judge is,
- 19 would, would allow that. And, and these are
- 20 questions, these kinds of questions are the
- 21 things we need to know the answer to if we
- 22 are confronted with a scenario where we have
- 23 to put Mrs. Ramsey on the witness stand and
- 24 subject her to, explain to us how is it that
- 25 fibers that are identified back to your, 0196
- 1 quote, coat as the source. Now, you know --
- 2 MR. WOOD: But her answer may be,
- 3 you know, did you check anything else?
- 4 MR. MORRISSEY: Well --
- 5 MR. WOOD: I mean, you know, the
- 6 intruder, what was, if you find the intruder
- 7 and you find clothing there, did you check
- 8 the intruder's clothing to see if it matches
- 9 the same, better, or whatever. I mean,
- 10 there are so many hypotheticals there that we
- 11 just have to know what we are talking about,
- 12 in all fairness, Mitch.
- 13 MR. MORRISSEY: But you understand
- 14 the position we are in as far as that is
- 15 going to get asked.
- 16 MR. WOOD: Yeah, but I also
- 17 understand that the body or universe of
- 18 evidence that may be in existence when that
- 19 is asked is totally different than what
- 20 exists here today. We don't even know what
- 21 other items were tested. We don't even know
- 22 what the test results are. And I am just
- 23 very hesitant to have Patsy speculate over
- 24 something that we don't know whether it is
- 25 true or not, we don't know what other things 0197
- 1 were tested, et cetera.

- 2 That is my dilemma. Let me think
- 3 about it. We won't take a hard position on
- 4 it yet, but you all think about it in terms
- 5 of whether you might be able to can get some
- 6 additional information on it and we can come
- 7 back at a later date and answer it or we
- 8 can do it in a different fashion.
- 9 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We need to
- 10 make a tape change.
- 11 MR. LEVIN: I think it is a good
- 12 lunch break and you can think about it
- 13 because there are other similar questions, so
- 14 the answer, your decision on this will
- 15 dictate what happens with a series of coming
- 16 questions, just so you know what is coming.
- 17 MR. WOOD: Well, and fairly, I
- 18 anticipated there might be something because,
- 19 I mean, the forensics issue is one that I
- 20 think everyone is aware of, tests that have
- 21 been done subsequent to June of 1998, and I
- 22 just wanted to make sure that we were not
- 23 asking her to answer questions that are based
- 24 on what could be differing opinions on
- 25 forensics --

- 1 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Audio cassette
- 2 has ended.
- 3 MR. WOOD: -- versus fact.
- 4 MR. LEVIN: I understand, I
- 5 understand your position.
- 6 MR. WOOD: Okay, thank you.
- 7 (A recess was taken.)
- 8 MR. KANE: Are you ready to roll?
- 9 CHIEF BECKNER: Yes.
- 10 MR. LEVIN: Yes. Mr. Wood, we
- 11 left off with, I had posed the question to
- 12 Mrs. Ramsey concerning her offering an
- 13 explanation for fiber or fibers found in her
- 14 paint tray. You did not want her to answer
- 15 prior to the break. You wanted some time to
- 16 think about it. I assume that you've had
- 17 that opportunity. So the question now is
- 18 will she answer the question?
- 19 MR. WOOD: Not as phrased. And

- 20 let me explain just quickly why.
- 21 I do not want, nor do I think
- 22 you should expect for Mrs. Ramsey, for Patsy,
- 23 to speculate. Pure speculation is always
- 24 fraught with peril in anybody's part. And
- 25 your question not only calls for, I think, 0199
- 1 gross speculation, but it is at best a
- 2 hypothetical that reasonably may not even be
- 3 based on fact. Here is what I would offer
- 4 in terms of a compromise, and that is, you
- 5 have indicated, at least by your questions,
- 6 that you are comfortable in giving us, at
- 7 least, your verbal statement of the results
- 8 of these tests.
- 9 I think, if you would give us,
- 10 subsequent to this or if you want to do it
- 11 today, this afternoon, or tomorrow, you can
- 12 get those, if you can give us the actual
- 13 result, not looking for the details of the
- 14 testing, but just the results, the
- 15 terminology used, we will then consider,
- 16 reconsider, and maybe we can get you some
- 17 additional information.
- 18 But right now as it stands, I am
- 19 just not willing to let Patsy sit here and
- 20 speculate about scenarios that may not, in
- 21 fact, be based in fact. I just don't think
- 22 that is fair.
- 23 MR. LEVIN: Just so you know,
- 24 what I would like to ask her is the
- 25 following, and you will have this in case 0200
- 1 you have a change of heart in the future.
- 2 MR. WOOD: Okay.
- 3 MR. LEVIN: I think that is
- 4 probably fair. Based on the state of the
- 5 art scientific testing, we believe the fibers
- 6 from her jacket were found in the paint
- 7 tray, were found tied into the ligature found
- 8 on JonBenet's neck, were found on the blanket
- 9 that she is wrapped in, were found on the
- 10 duct tape that is found on the mouth, and
- 11 the question is, can she explain to us how

- 12 those fibers appeared in those places that
- 13 are associated with her daughter's death.
- 14 And I understand you are not going to answer
- 15 those.
- 16 MR. WOOD: Right. Not, not
- 17 without -- I mean, with all due respect,
- 18 Bruce, even the discussion we had, as I can
- 19 best recall it, we didn't get a consistent
- 20 description of the fiber results on the
- 21 question of the paint tray. You are sitting
- 22 here making a record saying that it is a
- 23 fact, and I don't know that.
- 24 MR. LEVIN: I understand that,
- 25 and I'm just --

- 1 MR. WOOD: And I think what we
- 2 will probably find, more likely than not, is
- 3 when we look at your test results, we will
- 4 find that there was -- there were fibers
- 5 that were consistent with or similar to
- 6 fibers that you believe were found on Patsy's
- 7 sweater or jacket.
- 8 I think we will also find, if you
- 9 put all of the information out there, that
- 10 there were an extraordinary number of fibers
- 11 that are not, in fact, in any way similar to
- 12 any item associated with Patsy Ramsey on
- 13 these very items.
- 14 And to single out now in this
- 15 record and say a fiber was found on the
- 16 ligature that was consistent with Patsy
- 17 Ramsey's jacket, fairly, I think if asked,
- 18 you would say, Mr. Wood, there were an
- 19 extraordinary number of other fibers that we
- 20 do not relate in any way to Mrs. Ramsey and
- 21 probably you would tell me you don't have an
- 22 explanation for.
- 23 So I don't want this record to be
- 24 accusatory based on your statements about the
- 25 fibers. Fiber evidence, as you know, is 0202
- 1 pretty, pretty -- I won't say weak, but
- 2 let's just say that it is subject to a great
- 3 amount of debate in the profession. And

- 4 that is why I am just not comfortable
- 5 leaving your statements there without, I
- 6 think, putting a more accurate picture,
- 7 Bruce, on the whole record.
- 8 MR. LEVIN: I understand your
- 9 position.
- 10 In addition to those questions,
- 11 there are some others that I would like you
- 12 to think about whether or not we can have
- 13 Mrs. Ramsey perhaps in the future answer. I
- 14 understand you are advising her not to today,
- 15 and those are there are black fibers that,
- 16 according to our testing that was conducted,
- 17 that match one of the two shirts that was
- 18 provided to us by the Ramseys, black shirt.
- 19 Those are located in the
- 20 underpants of JonBenet Ramsey, were found in
- 21 her crotch area, and I believe those are two
- 22 other areas that we have intended to ask
- 23 Mrs. Ramsey about if she could help us in
- 24 explaining their presence in those locations.
- 25 MR. WOOD: And again, you state 0203
- 1 that on this record as fact, and I really
- 2 think that is unfair. I think if you would
- 3 produce the full truth of the fibers that
- 4 you have collected that it would probably be
- 5 at best similar to, which is not uncommon.
- 6 And I think you would also probably have to
- 7 admit that there are any number of other
- 8 fibers found in these areas that you have no
- 9 explanation for, and I don't want this record
- 10 to be distorted down the road as being a
- 11 situation where somehow there is greater
- 12 weight given to these similar fibers you
- 13 represent in terms of their location and
- 14 their alleged origin than really is fair
- 15 under the truth of fiber evidence and the
- 16 total fiber evidence in this case.
- 17 So I mean, I understand your
- 18 position, and we may very well be able to
- 19 get over it. You all are willing verbally
- 20 to tell us the result. I think you clearly,
- 21 in fairness, should be perfectly willing to

- 22 show us the result. And when you do that,
- 23 that would give us an opportunity to perhaps
- 24 reconsider and answer the question.
- 25 Would you all be willing to do 0204
- 1 that, Bruce?
- 2 MR. LEVIN: I think that is
- 3 something we'd have -- I would have to
- 4 discuss with Chief Beckner. And I think you
- 5 can appreciate why, when we are talking about
- 6 physical evidence in an ongoing investigation,
- 7 which is not a filed case, that we are
- 8 reluctant to release reports.
- 9 MR. WOOD: Well, in fairness to
- 10 John and Patsy, though, you are willing to
- 11 state that these fibers, you believe, match,
- 12 and it seems to me then you are not giving
- 13 away anything by simply giving us the actual
- 14 result. What did the forensic expert say?
- 15 What is the actual result?
- 16 If you are willing to say it
- 17 verbally and characterize it, it seems to me
- 18 you don't jeopardize anything in an ongoing
- 19 investigation not filed by giving us the
- 20 result and letting us see if, in fact, what
- 21 the result says is consistent with the way
- 22 you represent it today. It seems to me that
- 23 would be fair and wouldn't hurt you in the
- 24 slightest.
- 25 MR. LEVIN: I understand your 0205
- 1 position.
- 2 MR. WOOD: Okay.
- 3 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Mrs. Ramsey, your
- 4 son Burke, when he was attending grammar
- 5 school in Boulder, there was a weekly sort
- 6 of report that was sent by the teacher to
- 7 the parents. Do you recall that?
- 8 A. Vaguely.
- 9 Q. And you were, as a parent, given
- 10 the opportunity or asked to provide some
- 11 input or response to teacher's little report
- 12 that was sent out once a week. Do you
- 13 remember doing that? The Friday folder I

- 14 think is what --
- 15 A. Oh, Friday folder, yeah, I
- 16 remember the Friday folder.
- 17 Q. Okay. Up until the murder of
- 18 your daughter, your, as a parent, your
- 19 response in the Friday folder was always
- 20 handwritten. Following the death of your
- 21 daughter, your responses were always typed.
- 22 Can you explain why you changed that?
- 23 A. I didn't -- I wasn't aware that
- 24 they were typed.
- 25 MR. WOOD: Do you have any that 0206
- 1 you can let her look at?
- 2 THE WITNESS: Do you have any of
- 3 those?
- 4 MR. LEVIN: I don't think we have
- 5 any in the computer.
- 6 MR. KANE: Not in the computer.
- 7 MR. LEVIN: No, no, we don't have
- 8 those.
- 9 MR. WOOD: Are you representing
- 10 that every one afterwards was in fact typed?
- 11 MR. KANE: That is what Burke's
- 12 teacher has told us.
- 13 MR. WOOD: Do you have them, the
- 14 actual reports?
- 15 MR. KANE: We certainly don't
- 16 have them here. I am not sure if we have
- 17 them.
- 18 MR. WOOD: Well, I --
- 19 THE WITNESS: I don't ever
- 20 remember -- I mean, I don't have any
- 21 recollection of ever typing anything in the
- 22 Friday folder, but --
- 23 MR. WOOD: I mean, if we can see
- 24 them somewhere down the road, that might help
- 25 refresh and give us some indication of an 0207
- 1 explanation if they, in fact, are as you say
- 2 or as his teacher says.
- 3 Q. (By Mr. Levin) So I am assuming,
- 4 Mrs. Ramsey, then the answer to my question,
- 5 which was, can you explain why the change,

- 6 you can't offer one because you don't recall
- 7 the change occurring --
- 8 A. Correct.
- 9 Q. -- as you sit here today?
- 10 A. Right.
- 11 MR. LEVIN: Mike, do you have
- 12 some more questions.
- 13 MR. KANE: Yes.
- 14 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Mrs. Ramsey, in
- 15 your book, and it is in here numerous times
- 16 on television programs after you wrote your
- 17 -- first of all, why did you write the book?
- 18 What was your primary purpose in writing this
- 19 book?
- 20 A. Primary purpose was to get
- 21 information out about who we think the
- 22 intruder was so that more people would be
- 23 aware of that profile and could help us.
- 24 Q. Okay. And that was your number
- 25 one goal?

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. All right. In that book you talk
- 3 about a chronology, I think you call it, of
- 4 cooperation, something along that line, a
- 5 chronicle of cooperation. Actually the
- 6 second line, this is on page 393, Mr. Wood,
- 7 it says police interviewed and questioned,
- 8 police interviewed and questioned John and
- 9 Patsy on December 27 and John again on
- 10 December 28. Did you give any interviews to
- 11 the police on the 27th? It was the day
- 12 after you found her body.
- 13 MR. WOOD: Are you talking about,
- 14 what do you mean by, a sit down interview?
- 15 MR. KANE: Well, it says here,
- 16 police interviewed and questioned John and
- 17 Patsy.
- 18 THE WITNESS: Police were there
- 19 in the home where we were staying, and we
- 20 were talking with them all the time.
- 21 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Were you
- 22 interviewed and questioned on the 27th, to
- 23 your recollection?

- 24 A. To my best recollection, yes.
- 25 Q. Do you remember having a meeting 0209
- 1 with, I am not sure if it was at Barbara
- 2 Furner's house, but you met with Linda Arndt
- 3 one time and I believe your mother was
- 4 there? Do you remember that?
- 5 A. My mother?
- 6 Q. There was a meeting that was set
- 7 up between sort of within the first couple
- 8 of months of the homicide.
- 9 MR. KANE: I don't know the date.
- 10 MR. WOOD: January, February of
- 11 '97?
- 12 MR. KANE: Yeah. You met with
- 13 Linda Arndt. And it was you and your mother
- 14 and I believe Barbara Furner was there.
- 15 THE WITNESS: Okay.
- 16 MR. KANE: Remember that?
- 17 THE WITNESS: I don't remember my
- 18 mother being there, but I don't remember a
- 19 lot from those days.
- 20 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Okay. Why was it
- 21 at that meeting that one of the ground rules
- 22 was that you couldn't talk about the case?
- 23 A. I don't know.
- 24 Q. Well, that was your ground rule.
- 25 MR. WOOD: Wait a minute. Help 0210
- 1 us know that. Whose ground rule was it?
- 2 Linda Arndt? How was it conveyed? Who was
- 3 it conveyed to?
- 4 MR. KANE: Well, Linda Arndt was
- 5 told.
- 6 MR. WOOD: By whom?
- 7 MR. KANE: By your lawyer.
- 8 MR. WOOD: That is different.
- 9 Come on.
- 10 MR. KANE: During that meeting,
- 11 do you recall at one point telling her that,
- 12 when the subject matter of the case came up,
- 13 that you couldn't talk about that?
- 14 MR. WOOD: Do you have a
- 15 statement? Do you have a recorded statement?

- 16 Q. (By Mr. Kane) I am asking if
- 17 you have a recollection of it.
- 18 THE WITNESS: I have a
- 19 recollection --
- 20 MR. WOOD: Excuse me a second,
- 21 Patsy. Do you have a statement that she
- 22 made?
- 23 MR. KANE: Yes, I do.
- 24 MR. WOOD: Well, let her see it.
- 25 MR. KANE: No, I don't, I don't
- 0211
- 1 have, there is no statement made just because
- 2 there was no statement made. That was the
- 3 point, there was no discussion --
- 4 MR. WOOD: Was the discussion
- 5 that you are talking about recorded?
- 6 MR. KANE: No.
- 7 MR. WOOD: No report was entered
- 8 by Linda Arndt?
- 9 MR. KANE: There was a report.
- 10 MR. WOOD: Can we see that?
- 11 MR. KANE: I don't have it here.
- 12 It is Linda Arndt's report. It's not your
- 13 client's report.
- 14 MR. WOOD: But it's a statement
- 15 you are trying --
- 16 MR. KANE: I am asking if it is
- 17 true or false.
- 18 MR. WOOD: Let me finish. If
- 19 you have a report, we can look at it in
- 20 context. I think that would be fair.
- 21 MR. KANE: No. Well, I am
- 22 asking if she recalls it.
- 23 MR. WOOD: I mean, if you are
- 24 telling her that her lawyer told Linda Arndt
- 25 that she didn't want her to discuss a
- 0212
- 1 certain area of questioning, are you asking
- 2 her basically did you follow your lawyer's
- 3 advice?
- 4 MR. KANE: I am asking if she
- 5 recalls having a meeting and recalls that
- 6 that was one of the ground rules?
- 7 MR. WOOD: Mr. Kane, when did

- 8 this develop after June of 1998?
- 9 MR. KANE: Once again, we are
- 10 back to the question that I asked you
- 11 earlier.
- 12 MR. WOOD: It is a new question.
- 13 Excuse me. It is a new question, based,
- 14 though, on developments that have occurred or
- 15 information that has been obtained since June 16 of 1998.
- 17 MR. KANE: So in other words, if
- 18 it was something that was available at the
- 19 time, you are saying you won't answer any
- 20 question to anything that was available to us
- 21 since June of 1998?
- 22 MR. WOOD: Here is the question.
- 23 Chief Beckner's letter to me of May the
- 24 10th, since the last interviews you gave to
- 25 law enforcement in June, a lot of information 0213
- 1 has been developed in the continuing
- 2 investigation in JonBenet's death. This has
- 3 resulted in many new questions.
- 4 MR. KANE: Okay.
- 5 MR. WOOD: Now, this information
- 6 had to be known to Linda Arndt and to all
- 7 of you back in 1997.
- 8 MR. KANE: Well, I wasn't on the
- 9 case until June of 1998, so it was news to 10 me.
- 11 MR. WOOD: Whether you were on
- 12 the case or not does not dictate whether
- 13 someone else on the case would know this.
- 14 MR. KANE: Let's stop arguing.
- 15 Are you telling her she can't answer any
- 16 questions about this?
- 17 MR. WOOD: No.
- 18 MR. KANE: I don't want to debate
- 19 it. It's either yes or no.
- 20 MR. WOOD: It is not always black
- 21 and white, Michael. Sometimes there is an
- 22 in between.
- 23 MR. KANE: That's what I'm
- 24 saying, I'm asking the question and are you
- 25 telling her not to answer or are you telling

- 1 her to answer?
- 2 MR. WOOD: Why don't you give me
- 3 a minute.
- 4 THE WITNESS: Why is it
- 5 important --
- 6 MR. KANE: There is nothing to
- 7 debate, there is nothing to debate.
- 8 MR. WOOD: I am not debating. I
- 9 am looking through my notes here.
- 10 This is Chief Beckner's letter of
- 11 July the 13th. I believe we have made it
- 12 clear in our telephone conversation on
- 13 Friday, July the 7th, that our intent was to
- 14 not rehash old questions but that we still
- 15 had new questions on the prior evidence based
- 16 on new information and additional forensic
- 17 testing.
- 18 Now, I don't think it can be any
- 19 clearer. That is not a statement that we
- 20 have new questions based on information we
- 21 had prior to June of 1998 but we either
- 22 forgot to ask or Mr. Kane was not involved
- 23 in the case and would now like to ask.
- 24 I didn't come in here with my
- 25 client prepared to go into areas that I was 0215
- 1 never told we would go into. This is very
- 2 clear that we are talking about subsequent to
- 3 June of 1998.
- 4 MR. KANE: So in other words --
- 5 MR. WOOD: Don't you agree it is
- 6 as clear as a bell, Mike?
- 7 MR. KANE: We have been talking
- 8 about December 26, 1996 all morning.
- 9 MR. WOOD: Well, now, wait a
- 10 minute, that's what I don't want to get into
- 11 where you're going to start claiming that
- 12 you're talking about a date certain now
- 13 you've got the right to do it. I made it
- 14 very clear when we talked about those dates
- 15 today that you were asking about forensic
- 16 tests that you got --
- 17 MR. KANE: Lin, you made it

- 18 clear.
- 19 MR. MORRISSEY: The new
- 20 information is in the book.
- 21 MR. KANE: And that's where I am
- 22 getting that.
- 23 MR. WOOD: Well, tell us where in
- 24 the book. That is not the question you
- 25 asked. You are talking about Linda Arndt. 0216
- 1 MR. KANE: Okay. I am not going
- 2 to ask that question, Lin, because it's clear
- 3 you are not going to let her answer it.
- 4 MR. WOOD: It is not clear.
- 5 MR. KANE: So let the record
- 6 reflect you will not let her answer the
- 7 question.
- 8 MR. WOOD: No, no, no. We will
- 9 take a break. Let's take a break and make
- 10 sure we don't get off track.
- 11 MR. KANE: I said I'm withdrawing
- 12 the question.
- 13 MR. WOOD: We have been doing
- 14 pretty well today. Let's take a moment and
- 15 let everybody make sure we gather ourselves
- 16 and then let's take a five-minute break. I
- 17 don't want a problem that would disrupt this.
- 18 MR. KANE: You don't want a
- 19 problem, then let's get down to the
- 20 bottom --
- 21 MR. WOOD: Don't point your
- 22 finger or we will have a problem with this.
- 23 MR. KANE: Let's get down to the
- 24 bottom line of this. We're down here
- 25 purportedly because Mr. and Mrs. Ramsey want 0217
- 1 to solve the murder of their daughter. To
- 2 get to that point, there is one prosecuting
- 3 authority that's got any -- that's got any
- 4 say in who gets prosecuted and when they get
- 5 prosecuted, and that's the Boulder Police and
- 6 the Boulder D.A.
- 7 Now, unless we get beyond Mr. and
- 8 Mrs. Ramsey, we are never going to get to
- 9 the end of this case. And if the purpose,

- 10 if your purpose in objecting is because you
- 11 don't want to answer any questions that might
- 12 reflect badly on them, well, then just simply
- 13 state it. But if the purpose --
- 14 MR. WOOD: That is so, pardon my
- 15 language, asinine, Michael.
- 16 MR. KANE: Then why are you not
- 17 letting, why are you throwing up these
- 18 artificial barriers?
- 19 MR. WOOD: No, sir.
- 20 MR. KANE: That is what you are
- 21 doing.
- 22 MR. WOOD: When you are finished,
- 23 then I'll respond. You let me know when you
- 24 are finished.
- 25 MR. KANE: You are throwing up an 0218
- 1 artificial barrier to a simple question.
- 2 MR. WOOD: You are misrepresenting
- 3 what is happening here. Now, when you are
- 4 finished, I don't want to interrupt.
- 5 MR. KANE: The record will
- 6 reflect it.
- 7 MR. WOOD: The record will
- 8 reflect what Chief Beckner asked my clients
- 9 to do. I just read it verbatim from his
- 10 July the 13th letter. That's what he made
- 11 clear to us, that's what we agreed to do,
- 12 that's what I brought them in here prepared
- 13 to do.
- 14 MR. KANE: Okay.
- 15 MR. WOOD: I didn't, excuse me.
- 16 I did not bring them in here prepared to go
- 17 back and answer questions about things that
- 18 occurred prior to June of 1998 that you all
- 19 have known about all along and questioned
- 20 them about in June of 1998 for three days,
- 21 in April of 1997 for a day, and, fairly, if
- 22 that's what you wanted to do, then you
- 23 should have asked me that. I could have
- 24 discussed it with them. They could have
- 25 made a decision, which may very well have 0219
- 1 been to come in and do that with you. I

- 2 don't know. But you didn't ask that.
- 3 Now, you can't sit in here today
- 4 and change the scope of what you asked for
- 5 and turn around, because we say you didn't
- 6 ask for it and we didn't agree, and then
- 7 make this accusatory statement that is
- 8 totally unsupported, and again, pardon my
- 9 language, it's an asinine statement, that I'm
- 10 objecting to questions the answers of which
- 11 might reflect adversely on my client.
- 12 I am going to try, and I've been
- 13 doing, to give you all of the leeway I can
- 14 within the framework of your request, but you
- 15 don't have the right, Mr. Kane, to come in
- 16 here and ask unfair questions, and you don't
- 17 have the right to come in here and ask
- 18 questions in subject matters that the Chief
- 19 didn't ask for when he asked for the
- 20 request. That's unfair, and I am not going
- 21 to let it happen today, and it doesn't mean
- 22 one thing in terms of it reflecting adversely
- 23 or otherwise on my clients. It's simply not
- 24 what you asked to do. Okay?
- 25 MR. KANE: I said I withdrew the 0220
- 1 question.
- 2 MR. WOOD: No, but then you made
- 3 a speech. And then, well, usually as
- 4 lawyers go, one good speech deserves another.
- 5 Let's take two minutes now just so we can
- 6 try and catch some water and take a break.
- 7 All right? Because I usually, when we get
- 8 into a little back and forth, it's better to
- 9 get calmed down, stay focused and get the
- 10 information that you came here to do. Let's
- 11 take five minutes. All right?
- 12 MR. KANE: It is your office.
- 13 You do what you want.
- 14 MR. WOOD: Well, I'm not being
- 15 unfair about that. Anytime you say the same
- 16 thing, just look over to me and say let's
- 17 take five, okay?
- 18 MR. KANE: That is fine.
- 19 (WHEREUPON, a brief recess was

- 20 taken.)
- 21 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: All right.
- 22 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Mrs. Ramsey, after
- 23 the homicide, I mean, you mentioned several
- 24 times in the book on several occasions where
- 25 you wondered if the killer was watching you 0221
- 1 or following you. You know, I think you
- 2 described one time when you had some cable
- 3 that was cut at your house by some workmen
- 4 and the lights were out or something like
- 5 that, and Mr. Ramsey wondered if the killer 6 might be in there.
- 7 I mean, you had a concern about
- 8 this person being out there and coming after
- 9 you and your family after the homicide?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. All right. And I take it your
- 12 biggest concern was for Burke; is that
- 13 correct?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. All right. And you got -- there
- 16 were some security arrangements for Burke
- 17 when he went back to school, I believe, at
- 18 the end of January. Were you involved in
- 19 those discussions --
- 20 A. Absolutely.
- 21 Q. -- of the security arrangements?
- 22 Do you remember who those took place with or
- 23 where they took place?
- 24 A. At the High Peak School, we made
- 25 arrangements for Tracy Temple to be in there. 0222
- 1 She is with a security company in Colorado.
- 2 There were also parent volunteers who sat
- 3 outside the classroom and basically watched
- 4 him at all times.
- 5 Q. All right. And so you wanted to
- 6 have security in the school in case somebody
- 7 were to come in and try to do harm to
- 8 Burke?
- 9 A. And we set up a 911 system. The
- 10 teacher, I believe the teacher and one of
- 11 the parents would always have a little

- 12 medallion that they could press in an
- 13 emergency.
- 14 Q. Why was Tracy Temple only hired
- 15 for one week?
- 16 MR. WOOD: Why was she what?
- 17 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Why was Tracy
- 18 Temple only employed for one week to be at
- 19 the school?
- 20 A. Well, we wanted her to stay
- 21 longer, but the school felt like it was a
- 22 disruption to the children.
- 23 Q. So it was the school's decision,
- 24 not yours?
- 25 A. Yes. So we compromised and had 0223
- 1 the Burke watch set up.
- 2 Q. Why did you insist that Ms.
- 3 Temple be inside the classroom rather than
- 4 out in the hall?
- 5 A. She wasn't in the classroom.
- 6 Q. No, no, no. Why did you -- but
- 7 there was discussion that you had with the
- 8 school authorities that Tracy be allowed to
- 9 be inside the classroom, and the school
- 10 authorities objected to that. Do you recall
- 11 that?
- 12 MR. WOOD: Do you represent that
- 13 as fact?
- 14 MR. KANE: Yeah, that's a fact.
- 15 THE WITNESS: I don't, I --
- 16 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Do you remember
- 17 that?
- 18 A. I don't remember that.
- 19 Q. Okay. What was your concern? I
- 20 mean, what was in your mind when you were
- 21 trying to construct these security
- 22 arrangements with the 911 thing, with
- 23 Ms. Temple, with the moms and all? What was
- 24 the scenario you had in mind that you were
- 25 trying to protect against?
- 0224
- 1 A. One of my children had just been
- 2 brutally murdered in the sanctity of our
- 3 home. I have one remaining child, and I

- 4 didn't want him let out of my sight. I
- 5 didn't want him to return to school. I
- 6 didn't want to return to Boulder. I was
- 7 frightened for all of our safety.
- 8 Then it became apparent that it
- 9 would be in Burke's best interest to be back
- 10 in a routine in his normal environment with
- 11 his friends, and I saw the benefit of that.
- 12 And I said the only way I will let him go
- 13 is that if there is a great deal of security
- 14 put in place.
- 15 Q. And that's why you hired
- 16 professionals such as Tracy Temple?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. I think Ellis Armistead also had
- 19 some involvement in that; correct?
- 20 A. Well, together or somehow they
- 21 installed that wiring system and all that
- 22 kind of stuff.
- 23 Q. Why did you allow Burke to go to
- 24 school without a guard and have Susan Stein
- 25 transport him?

- 1 A. Well, Susan had the medallion.
- 2 The medallion was in Burke's proximity at any 3 given time.
- 4 Q. That medallion worked in the
- 5 school, it was tied into something in the
- 6 principal's office; is that correct?
- 7 A. Right, right.
- 8 Q. So on the way to school it
- 9 wouldn't work. Why did you allow her to go
- 10 without any security and against Tracy
- 11 Temple's advice, as a matter of fact, to be
- 12 transported to and from school when he was
- 13 most vulnerable?
- 14 A. Well, he left the garage in a
- 15 locked car and drove straight to school and
- 16 then was escorted into the school.
- 17 Q. You didn't have any concerns about
- 18 somebody at a stop sign?
- 19 MR. WOOD: Mr. Kane, Michael --
- 20 MR. KANE: What is the objection
- 21 now?

- 22 MR. WOOD: I just wonder what
- 23 does this have to do with the investigation
- 24 into finding who killed JonBenet Ramsey?
- 25 MR. KANE: The very fact that I'm 0226
- 1 asking it means it has something to do with 2 it.
- 3 MR. WOOD: What?
- 4 MR. KANE: I don't have to, I
- 5 don't have to, if you're now going to make
- 6 me justify every question that I ask, now
- 7 we're so, you know, in the very beginning,
- 8 Lin, you sent a letter --
- 9 MR. WOOD: Don't point.
- 10 MR. KANE: I am not. I am just
- 11 emphasizing. You sent a letter --
- 12 MR. WOOD: I point sometimes.
- 13 MR. KANE: You know, this is
- 14 nothing personal. You are doing your job
- 15 and I am doing mine.
- 16 In the very beginning you sent a
- 17 letter to us, and you laid down this fair
- 18 and objective, as long as these questions are
- 19 fair and objective you'll answer, and I wrote
- 20 back to you, I wrote a letter back, and
- 21 within five minutes of you getting that
- 22 letter off your fax machine, you were on the
- 23 phone with me. And then the next thing you
- 24 said ---
- 25 MR. WOOD: You know, I wrote a 0227
- 1 letter to Chief Beckner, which I would be
- 2 glad to make part of this record, and then I
- 3 got a letter from you, and I called you.
- 4 MR. KANE: That's right. And we
- 5 spoke about that the next day.
- 6 MR. WOOD: We talked for over an
- 7 hour and a half.
- 8 MR. KANE: And the next day you
- 9 wrote another letter saying that there would
- 10 be no conditions on this interview.
- 11 MR. WOOD: Now, wait a minute.
- 12 MR. KANE: Oh, yes, you did.
- 13 MR. WOOD: I didn't impose any

- 14 conditions.
- 15 MR. KANE: You are now. Now
- 16 you're asking me what's the purpose of me
- 17 asking a question. That's a condition.
- 18 MR. WOOD: No, it's not.
- 19 MR. KANE: What do you call it?
- 20 MR. WOOD: Just what it was.
- 21 I asked you a question.
- 22 MR. KANE: And I'm saying I don't
- 23 have to explain my purpose. I am asking the
- 24 question.
- 25 MR. WOOD: Mr. Kane --

- 1 MR. KANE: If you don't want to
- 2 answer the question, don't answer it, but I
- 3 don't have to justify the question.
- 4 MR. WOOD: Mr. Kane, you
- 5 misrepresent my letter to you. You
- 6 misrepresent our conversation. You
- 7 misrepresent your statements that I have
- 8 imposed conditions. Let me finish.
- 9 MR. KANE: You know, Mr. Wood,
- 10 this is a sham.
- 11 MR. WOOD: No, it's not.
- 12 MR. KANE: This is a big
- 13 publicity stunt on your part.
- 14 MR. WOOD: No, it's not.
- 15 MR. KANE: You want to go out
- 16 there and say my clients answered every
- 17 question. Well, don't say that because you
- 18 are not letting your client answer this
- 19 question.
- 20 MR. WOOD: Mr. Kane, why don't
- 21 you sit down and let's try --
- 22 MR. KANE: You are obstructing.
- 23 You are obstructing, Lin. You are asking me
- 24 now to justify why I am asking the
- 25 questions.

- 1 MR. WOOD: Mr. Kane, sit down.
- 2 Sit down.
- 3 MR. KANE: Yes or no, can she
- 4 answer that question?
- 5 MR. WOOD: Mr. Kane, life does

- 6 not always turn on what Michael Kane thinks
- 7 is fair. Just give me a second. I don't
- 8 think I am being unreasonable.
- 9 MR. KANE: I think you are.
- 10 You're asking me to justify.
- 11 MR. WOOD: Give me a chance to
- 12 talk without jumping up and making your
- 13 preplanned speeches.
- 14 MR. KANE: You stated your
- 15 objection.
- 16 MR. WOOD: Now wait a minute.
- 17 You all made the request and you all set the
- 18 conditions, and I agreed to them at the
- 19 direction of John and Patsy. I got the
- 20 letters that demonstrate and document that.
- 21 The only thing I asked for was the courtesy
- 22 of whether you would consider this being done
- 23 in Atlanta, and you quickly said yes. I
- 24 asked for a stenographic reporter because of
- 25 the concern over an accurate transcript 0230
- 1 because there never had been one in the
- 2 prior interviews in April of '97 and in June
- 3 of 1998.
- 4 And that's it. I didn't impose
- 5 any conditions, and I don't want to be
- 6 misrepresented in that connection.
- 7 All I've done today, because I
- 8 thought we were here to be productive, in
- 9 looking for the killer of this child, the
- 10 parents want to come in here and help you,
- 11 but when you start asking questions about why
- 12 did you let Burke go to school with Susan
- 13 Stein, I mean, with all due respect, I mean,
- 14 I haven't instructed that she can't answer
- 15 it, but I don't think it's unfair and
- 16 unreasonable for me to say, what in the
- 17 world does that have to do with the question
- 18 of moving this investigation forward on who
- 19 killed this child.
- 20 MR. KANE: Let's go back to what
- 21 I said.
- 22 MR. WOOD: I didn't mean to get
- 23 you all upset and hot and bothered. I just

- 24 thought it was a fair question. To my mind,
- 25 Susan Stein drove Burke Ramsey to school in 0231
- 1 a locked automobile and dropped him off, I
- 2 am having a lot of trouble finding something
- 3 sinister about that or inconsistent with a
- 4 parent's love and protection of their son.
- 5 MR. KANE: Well, I think it is
- 6 inconsistent, number one. Number two, it
- 7 doesn't matter what I think.
- 8 MR. WOOD: It does. You are the
- 9 special prosecutor.
- 10 MR. KANE: What matters is, if
- 11 you ever think an intruder is going to be,
- 12 and I'm going to go back to the speech I
- 13 made in the very beginning that I made two
- 14 years ago to John Ramsey, if you ever expect
- 15 for us to be able to put a case against an
- 16 intruder together, the intruder is going to
- 17 ask that question. The intruder is going to
- 18 say, why is it that the parents of a month
- 19 after their child is murdered allow their son
- 20 to be transported at a time when he is most
- 21 vulnerable, at a time when their own security
- 22 people said this is crazy to be transported
- 23 with no protection. And that is a
- 24 legitimate question.
- 25 Now, are you going to let her 0232
- 1 answer or not?
- 2 MR. WOOD: Let me say this to
- 3 you. That, again, Mr. Kane -- and I don't
- 4 mean, Mr. Kane -- Michael, you know, you
- 5 have a perspective. I just think that what
- 6 you are trying to represent about the lack
- 7 of security --
- 8 MR. KANE: Mr. Wood, you are an
- 9 obstructionist.
- 10 MR. WOOD: Let me finish, Mike.
- 11 I'm not an obstructionist.
- 12 MR. KANE: You go out there and
- 13 you tell these press people that they
- 14 cooperated, and I will go out and tell them
- 15 what really happened in here.

- 16 MR. WOOD: Mr. Kane, what's
- 17 happened here is you are looking to storm
- 18 out for no reason.
- 19 MR. KANE: I'm looking to go
- 20 storm out because I can't ask a question --
- 21 MR. WOOD: Take five, take five
- 22 minutes and be reasonable enough to listen.
- 23 MR. KANE: Look, I don't need
- 24 this. It is a game. You're playing a
- 25 game.

- 1 MR. LEVIN: Take five minute.
- 2 MR. WOOD: Take five minutes.
- 3 MR. KANE: Are we going to take
- 4 every five minutes every time I ask a
- 5 question because you want to, you want to
- 6 know what it is that's in my mind. I just
- 7 told you what's in my mind.
- 8 MR. WOOD: Mr. Kane, we are both
- 9 trying to do our jobs under very unusual and
- 10 difficult circumstances.
- 11 MR. KANE: Right. And my job is
- 12 not to stand in the way of the truth.
- 13 CHIEF BECKNER: Let us take a
- 14 time out.
- 15 MR. LEVIN: Let's take five
- 16 minutes.
- 17 MR. WOOD: If you are implying my
- 18 job is to obstruct the truth, I take that as
- 19 a professional insult. And you will not be
- 20 staying in my office. I pay the rent here.
- 21 I will not be insulted by you.
- 22 MR. KANE: That's fine.
- 23 CHIEF BECKNER: Time out. Time
- 24 out.
- 25 (A recess was taken.)

- 1 (Mr. Morrissey is no longer
- 2 present).
- 3 MR. WOOD: It is my
- 4 understanding, and, Chief Beckner, correct me
- 5 if I am wrong, I will try to state it and
- 6 see if we can get at least an accurate
- 7 record of the ending of Patsy's interview.

- 8 It is my understanding that the
- 9 only area that you did not cover with Patsy
- 10 Ramsey that you wanted to discuss with her
- 11 today was the area of Burke's security.
- 12 Other than the issue of the fiber results
- 13 that we discussed right after lunch and just
- 14 before lunch that we talked about we can
- 15 address and perhaps come back and be able to
- 16 deal with another day.
- 17 CHIEF BECKNER: Correct.
- 18 MR. WOOD: And you decided,
- 19 because of my questions that resulted in the
- 20 colloquy of counsel, that you do not wish to
- 21 complete your questioning of Patsy on the
- 22 issue of Burke's security, but it is my
- 23 understanding that that was it in terms of
- 24 what you wanted to talk to her about today
- 25 is what you told me in the hallway, isn't 0235
- 1 it? Didn't you tell me that in the hall?
- 2 CHIEF BECKNER: I told you that
- 3 there was no reason to go further with
- 4 Patsy. That was the consensus of the group.
- 5 MR. WOOD: Well, I thought you
- 6 told me -- but, Chief, you told me the only
- 7 areas you had to wrap up with her anyway was
- 8 the security and the fibers. The fibers we
- 9 already agreed to disagree for the moment
- 10 with the chance of resolution. Didn't you
- 11 tell me that?
- 12 CHIEF BECKNER: I don't know that
- 13 I was that clear, and if I was, then I
- 14 apologize.
- 15 MR. WOOD: What other areas are
- 16 there that you have to talk to Patsy Ramsey
- 17 about? And if so, I want to make sure you
- 18 understand, she is here, she is available,
- 19 she is ready. The only question we had that
- 20 has come up that has been an area to defer
- 21 has been the area of the fibers.
- 22 MR. LEVIN: Mr. Wood, let me
- 23 address that issue, if I might, with you.
- 24 We did have an opportunity, because it was
- 25 left up in the air as to whether or not we

- 1 would provide you with reports from our
- 2 forensic experts, and we have discussed that,
- 3 and we are not going to do that. And I
- 4 understand that you will not permit her
- 5 without seeing those reports, to answer those
- 6 question, which we understand.
- 7 CHIEF BECKNER: I will also say
- 8 that was not a condition prior to this
- 9 interview, that you had to see police reports
- 10 or lab reports in order to answer questions
- 11 based on evidence.
- 12 MR. WOOD: No, no, no. The idea
- 13 never was discussed. I mean, it's not a
- 14 condition now.
- 15 CHIEF BECKNER: So it was not a
- 16 condition.
- 17 MR. WOOD: And it's not a
- 18 condition now. I simply said that it would
- 19 be unfair to have a witness speculate about
- 20 a scenario's explanation based on a
- 21 representation of the significance of a
- 22 forensic test on the fibers when it seems to
- 23 me very simple, if you're going to sit here
- 24 and say that it appears to be her jacket, a
- 25 fiber from her jacket, and we are trying to 0237
- 1 figure out what "appears to be" means because
- 2 it was one of the weak areas of evidence in
- 3 the law, fiber evidence when you are talking
- 4 about appears to be and similarities, that,
- 5 you know, with all due respect, I wanted to
- 6 see not the full report, just the conclusion
- 7 of the person that did the test to find out
- 8 if that is really an accurate
- 9 characterization.
- 10 And based on knowing that, in
- 11 terms of it being in the examiner's words
- 12 versus the prosecutor's words, we might very
- 13 well be able to answer the question. That's
- 14 not a condition. That's a fair request.
- 15 You all don't want to be unfair, I wouldn't 16 think.
- 17 CHIEF BECKNER: Well, it is a

- 18 condition, whether you think it is fair or 19 unfair.
- 20 MR. WOOD: You all throw around
- 21 the word condition. If I ask a question, it
- 22 becomes a condition. If I ask a question,
- 23 in this man's mind, Mr. Kane's, it becomes
- 24 an objection or instruction not to answer,
- 25 which this record will not bear out. 0238
- 1 I mean, if you're telling me you
- 2 have other areas for Patsy Ramsey and it's
- 3 not what you just represented to me in the
- 4 hallway, and I don't know if you were there
- 5 or not, Ollie, but, Chief, you told me that
- 6 was all you wanted to ask about anyway was
- 7 the security and then the fibers and you
- 8 were done.
- 9 And you know, then I said, if
- 10 that's the case, let's make that record and
- 11 we will move on to John, but now Mr. Kane
- 12 is saying there are other areas.
- 13 MR. KANE: Well, I think given
- 14 the fact that you put on three types of
- 15 objections during the questioning, and let me
- 16 just answer, the three objections that you
- 17 raised are no question that has been covered
- 18 before, and we have no problem with that
- 19 from the very beginning, we don't want to
- 20 plow old ground.
- 21 MR. WOOD: Don't fault me for
- 22 that one.
- 23 MR. KANE: No, I am not. But
- 24 there were two others that became clear
- 25 today. And one was that you wouldn't 0239
- 1 entertain any question that involved
- 2 information that was available to us before
- 3 June of 1998 but not asked, and you made
- 4 that specific --
- 5 MR. WOOD: Don't fault me for
- 6 that one because I read the Chief's
- 7 letter ---
- 8 MR. KANE: Let me finish.
- 9 MR. WOOD: You are making it

- 10 sound like I did something wrong. All I'm
- 11 doing is stating what we agreed to.
- 12 MR. KANE: No. Well, see that's
- 13 where we had the disagreement.
- 14 MR. WOOD: Have I misread this
- 15 letter?
- 16 MR. KANE: That's where we have a
- 17 disagreement.
- 18 MR. WOOD: I am reading the
- 19 letter that says, of July 13th, I think it's
- 20 mis-dated June 13th --
- 21 MR. KANE: Lin, Lin, you've
- 22 already made a record of this. We don't
- 23 need to, we don't need to hash this out.
- 24 MR. WOOD: You are accusing me of
- 25 doing something improper in my objection and 0240
- 1 yet you won't --
- 2 MR. KANE: I am just stating, no,
- 3 I am saying that's what you're interpreting
- 4 your letter to mean that no question that
- 5 could have been asked before June of 1998
- 6 that wasn't asked.
- 7 MR. WOOD: That is what it says.
- 8 MR. KANE: Okay. That's all I
- 9 am saying.
- 10 MR. WOOD: It says our intent was
- 11 not to rehash old questions but that we
- 12 still had new questions over prior evidence
- 13 based on new information and additional
- 14 forensic testing. Asking old questions would
- 15 be a waste of our time.
- 16 That's what the Chief told me he
- 17 wanted to do. Now you're making a record
- 18 that says I'm somehow improper in objecting.
- 19 MR. KANE: I am saying that's
- 20 your -- no, I'm saying that's your
- 21 interpretation of it.
- 22 MR. WOOD: It is plain language.
- 23 MR. KANE: We are debating an
- 24 abstract of that.
- 25 CHIEF BECKNER: In interpreting

1 that, you are interpreting it differently.

- 2 Over prior evidence, prior evidence can be at
- 3 any time.
- 4 MR. WOOD: But prior evidence
- 5 based on new information and additional
- 6 forensic information.
- 7 CHIEF BECKNER: Sure.
- 8 MR. WOOD: You can't leave that
- 9 out.
- 10 CHIEF BECKNER: No, I know. But
- 11 you develop new information on old evidence
- 12 oftentimes as we continue the investigation.
- 13 MR. WOOD: And we got into the
- 14 question about Linda Arndt on a meeting with
- 15 her in February of '97, and I asked about
- 16 whether that was based on new information or
- 17 additional forensic testing, which wouldn't
- 18 apply, and it seemed to me that Mitch
- 19 Morrissey was getting ready to show us
- 20 something in the book and then you all
- 21 didn't want to go there.
- 22 CHIEF BECKNER: Without debating
- 23 that particular issue, I just want to make
- 24 clear that --
- 25 MR. WOOD: Let me tell you 0242
- 1 something, I know exactly what we came here
- 2 to do, there's no doubt in my mind, it was
- 3 documented by our letters. My clients are
- 4 willing to do it. Patsy Ramsey is willing
- 5 to complete any areas within what you ask
- 6 and we agreed to do.
- 7 MR. KANE: Okay. No. All I am
- 8 saying --
- 9 MR. WOOD: And if you're really
- 10 telling me now that you've got a number of
- 11 other areas for Patsy, different as I
- 12 understood what you told me in the hall,
- 13 Chief, and maybe I misunderstood, I thought I
- 14 did understood. But I'll --
- 15 CHIEF BECKNER: I said they
- 16 didn't have any additional questions, and
- 17 without the explanation it goes beyond that.
- 18 MR. WOOD: Well, do you have any
- 19 areas for Patsy Ramsey other than the

- 20 security of Burke when he returned to school
- 21 or what we've already made I think a clear
- 22 record on about the fibers?
- 23 MR. KANE: Yes, absolutely.
- 24 MR. WOOD: Well, why don't we get
- 25 her back in here and finish.

- 1 MR. KANE: Fine, as long as
- 2 you're not going to object, but if are you
- 3 going to object and say, if the question
- 4 could have been asked in June of '98 but it
- 5 wasn't and the information that would have
- 6 prompted that question was available in June
- 7 of '98, but the question wasn't asked, if
- 8 that's going to be your objection, then, no,
- 9 I don't, but if that's the way you are
- 10 interpreting what is agreed to --
- 11 MR. WOOD: Why don't you, Mr.
- 12 Kane, why don't you just state in plain
- 13 English what you want to do. I thought it
- 14 was clear as a bell from Chief Beckner's
- 15 letters that you wanted to ask these new
- 16 questions based on new information or
- 17 information developed since June of 1998.
- 18 MR. LEVIN: Mr. Wood, let me,
- 19 I'll make this --
- 20 MR. WOOD: That is what the
- 21 letter says.
- 22 MR. LEVIN: -- I will make this
- 23 as clear as possible.
- 24 MR. WOOD: That would help.
- 25 MR. LEVIN: What we want to do

- 1 is we would like to ask some questions of
- 2 John Ramsey. The reason why we choose to
- 3 ask additional or not additional questions of
- 4 Patsy is not going to be productive to go
- 5 back and forth.
- 6 MR. WOOD: It is going to
- 7 determine whether we can legitimately move
- 8 forward with John. If you are going to walk
- 9 out, in effect, of Patsy's interview, what's
- 10 the difference? I am going to take the same
- 11 position with John.

- 12 MR. LEVIN: For whatever
- 13 reason --
- 14 MR. WOOD: I am going to make
- 15 you live up to what you said you came here
- 16 to do.
- 17 MR. KANE: We keep debating.
- 18 Okay. You're not even interpreting --
- 19 MR. WOOD: Why don't you leave
- 20 for a minute and let the lawyers work this
- 21 out, John.
- 22 (Mr. Ramsey leaves the deposition
- 23 room).
- 24 MR. WOOD: It's just not fair for
- 25 John and Patsy to sit here and listen to us 0245
- 1 haggle back and forth.
- 2 Let me say this, Michael, it
- 3 makes no sense to me at all that you don't
- 4 want to finish with Patsy.
- 5 MR. KANE: It makes no sense at
- 6 all --
- 7 MR. WOOD: Make your record.
- 8 MR. KANE: It makes no sense to
- 9 me at all that you were going to object when
- 10 we ask the question that could have been
- 11 ask -- is this not what your objection is?
- 12 Please. Tell me.
- 13 I think you have raised three
- 14 objections. We already went over the first
- 15 one, nothing that was covered before. But
- 16 the other two objections that you've raised
- 17 are nothing that involved information that
- 18 was available in June of '98 but that we
- 19 didn't ask a question about.
- 20 In other words, we are not going
- 21 to get a second bite of the apple, something
- 22 that could have been asked in June of 1998.
- 23 Is that your objection? Is that how you are
- 24 interpreting that?
- 25 MR. WOOD: I really, with --
- 0246
- 1 MR. KANE: Is it or isn't it?
- 2 Because if it's not the way you are
- 3 interpreting it, let me ask the question.

- 4 MR. WOOD: I told you I accepted
- 5 on the face of what Chief Beckner asked us
- 6 to do, and I think he put it in writing and
- 7 I answered him back and said it, and this
- 8 whole idea was to deal with new questions
- 9 based on information developed since June of 10 1998.
- 11 MR. KANE: Right. And that's --
- 12 MR. WOOD: Now, that's what you
- 13 asked us to come here to do. John and
- 14 Patsy directed me to agree to that. That's
- 15 what they came in here prepared to do. It
- 16 seems like what's happened is you would like
- 17 to do more than that, and now you are upset
- 18 with me because I won't say okay, let's go
- 19 beyond what you asked for and they were
- 20 prepared to do.
- 21 MR. KANE: That's all I am saying
- 22 is we have a disagreement. We have a
- 23 disagreement.
- 24 MR. WOOD: Why are you stopping
- 25 it is what makes no sense. Maybe I will 0247
- 1 object to 10 questions out of the next 100.
- 2 You will get 90 answers, Michael. Don't you
- 3 want those 90?
- 4 MR. KANE: Lin, that's not what
- 5 you're --
- 6 MR. WOOD: You came out here, we
- 7 are ready to do it. Don't you want the
- 8 information?
- 9 MR. KANE: Absolutely. So why
- 10 are you raising objections?
- 11 MR. WOOD: Why are you abandoning
- 12 the ability to --
- 13 MR. KANE: All I'm saying is that
- 14 I don't even know why we are having this
- 15 discussion.
- 16 MR. WOOD: Because you stormed --
- 17 you threatened to storm out of the room and
- 18 leave. You were packing your bag.
- 19 MR. KANE: We are having this
- 20 discussion because you said just a minute ago
- 21 that it's your understanding that we only had

- 22 one more area to cover, and I am telling
- 23 you, and I'm telling you --
- 24 MR. WOOD: I misunderstood what
- 25 Chief -- I think Chief Beckner will come 0248
- 1 slightly to my defense in what I thought he
- 2 told me was not unreasonable.
- 3 CHIEF BECKNER: No, it is not.
- 4 MR. WOOD: It is not.
- 5 MR. KANE: Okay. That's fine.
- 6 That's fine. But all I am saying to you is
- 7 that that is not the case with me. Is that
- 8 I have a lot of other questions, but if you
- 9 are not going to, if you are going -- let 10 me finish.
- 11 If you are going to interpret
- 12 that, because it's not clear, if you are
- 13 going to interpret that to mean that no
- 14 question that could have been asked but
- 15 wasn't, then I have no further questions in
- 16 that area, particularly when the third
- 17 objection that you have raised is that we
- 18 now have to explain what the relevance of a
- 19 question is to further the investigation,
- 20 which was the last objection that you raised.
- 21 So given that, given that, those
- 22 conditions, no, there is nothing further that
- 23 we have of her.
- 24 Okay? I mean, now we've made our
- 25 record.

- 1 MR. WOOD: Well, I didn't come
- 2 here to make a record.
- 3 MR. KANE: That's exactly what
- 4 you said, that you want to make a record.
- 5 MR. WOOD: Well, I didn't come
- 6 here to make a record.
- 7 MR. KANE: Neither did I. I
- 8 came here to ask questions.
- 9 MR. WOOD: I may be forced to
- 10 make a record, which apparently I have been
- 11 forced to do so, but I didn't came here to
- 12 do it. I came here to present John and
- 13 Patsy Ramsey to you and the other six

- 14 interrogators to ask your questions and get
- 15 answers to move this investigation forward.
- 16 Okay?
- 17 Now, I thought it was very clear
- 18 what the request was. We spent some time
- 19 clarifying it. It's documented. It seems
- 20 to me that there shouldn't be any fighting
- 21 over it. Maybe it's not what you thought
- 22 coming in, Michael. Maybe you wanted more,
- 23 but that's not what I was asked to give, and
- 24 that's not what my clients came prepared to
- 25 give. And what your request was, Chief, I 0250
- 1 thought and my clients thought, even though I
- 2 had my lawyer concerns, that they thought it
- 3 was reasonable and they would come here to
- 4 help.
- 5 I didn't make an objection about
- 6 Burke's security. I asked a question. And
- 7 I think it's a fair question. You could
- 8 have said, Mr. Wood, I am not going to
- 9 answer your question, and you could have
- 10 forged on --
- 11 MR. KANE: Which I did, and you
- 12 still didn't let her answer it.
- 13 MR. WOOD: I really think, I
- 14 really -- I don't think you're going to
- 15 find --
- 16 MR. LEVIN: Just hang on a
- 17 minute.
- 18 MR. WOOD: -- where I instructed
- 19 Patsy not to answer that question. I think
- 20 what happened is you took off after me
- 21 because you didn't like me asking you the
- 22 question.
- 23 MR. KANE: Whatever.
- 24 MR. WOOD: I just, I hear
- 25 everything you are saying, Michael, and with 0251
- 1 all due respect, it makes no sense to me,
- 2 when we're here and Patsy is here, you
- 3 brought six people out from Colorado -- well,
- 4 six from Colorado, one from Pennsylvania, and
- 5 you say you got other subject matters.

- 6 Let's ask her the questions.
- 7 If you -- look, so what if
- 8 something comes up that as a lawyer I feel I
- 9 have to give her instruction to protect my
- 10 client's interests or to do what I think is
- 11 fair in terms of the parameters of the
- 12 agreement. You can't deny me that right.
- 13 It doesn't mean that you're still not going
- 14 to get information about things to do with
- 15 this investigation that I think you would
- 16 want to have.
- 17 But you are saying, Mr. Wood,
- 18 unless you agree to let her answer every
- 19 question, even if you think it's unfair or
- 20 outside the scope of the agreement, we are
- 21 not going to ask her any questions. That,
- 22 Michael, makes no sense to me, and I don't
- 23 think it makes sense to any reasonable
- 24 person.
- 25 MR. KANE: Do you remember the 0252
- 1 letter I sent to you?
- 2 MR. WOOD: I do. Painfully
- 3 remember.
- 4 MR. KANE: And where I said, you
- 5 will remember, we object, Chief Beckner and I
- 6 object to your placing a condition that as
- 7 long as the questions are fair and objective,
- 8 and I said that definition can be used to
- 9 exclude anything.
- 10 MR. WOOD: You haven't been
- 11 excluded on hardly anything here today.
- 12 MR. KANE: And you wrote -- and
- 13 then you called me, and then you wrote the
- 14 next day. You called me and said you're
- 15 misinterpreting what I am saying.
- 16 MR. WOOD: You were. You are
- 17 misinterpreting what is happening here today.
- 18 MR. KANE: You assured us, you
- 19 assured us that was not designed and it was
- 20 not going to be used to exclude questions.
- 21 Look, you made your record. I made my
- 22 record. There really is no record here.
- 23 This isn't a deposition.

24 MR. WOOD: I'm not, but I'm

25 not --

0253

1 MR. KANE: We don't have a judge

2 that we can go to with a motion to compel.

3 Okay? We are used to civil cases, I think,

4 you and I. We are not in front of a --

5 this is simply questioning of individuals,

6 and there is no reason to --

7 MR. WOOD: I still haven't heard

8 a reason why you don't want to ask Patsy

9 other questions.

10 MR. KANE: I stated my position,

11 you stated your position, so I have no

12 further questions based on what I stated.

13 MR. WOOD: I am not sure what

14 you stated.

15 MR. KANE: It doesn't matter.

16 MR. WOOD: It does matter. It

17 does matter. It does matter.

18 MR. KANE: Oh, Jesus, Lin. Let's

19 go, guys.

20 MR. WOOD: I sat here for a day,

21 Michael --

22 MR. KANE: Let's go.

23 CHIEF BECKNER: Take five.

24 MR. KANE: We're going to take

25 five.

0254

1 CHIEF BECKNER: Let's take five.

2 MR. KANE: We are going to take

3 five.

4 MR. WOOD: Stay on the record.

5 I will say what I was going to say and we

6 will come back and get going one way or the

7 other.

8 MR. KANE: Could we have a

9 conference here?

10 MR. WOOD: I mean --

11 MR. KANE: You just said you --

12 come on, Lin, five minutes ago you said I

13 will extend the courtesy to you.

14 MR. WOOD: I think you came here

15 to leave. I don't think you came here to

- 16 question.
- 17 MR. KANE: I came here to ask
- 18 questions, and I thought they had been
- 19 answered --
- 20 MR. WOOD: You have got them, you
- 21 got them all, you got them, you got them,
- 22 and now I am offering you more and you don't
- 23 want them.
- 24 MR. KANE: Lin, I'm not going to
- 25 debate the point. I'm not going to debate 0255
- 1 the point. You have your interpretation.
- 2 You have your spin.
- 3 MR. WOOD: I don't have spin.
- 4 MR. KANE: That is what it is.
- 5 MR. WOOD: Listen to me, I don't
- 6 have spin.
- 7 MR. KANE: Don't point.
- 8 MR. WOOD: I told you a minute
- 9 ago, I do point occasionally. I don't have 10 spin.
- 11 MR. KANE: Okay. It doesn't
- 12 matter.
- 13 MR. WOOD: You people put a spin
- 14 in this thing for three and a half years
- 15 before I ever get involved with this thing.
- 16 MR. KANE: I have never ever,
- 17 ever -- the only time I have gone on the
- 18 public record in this case, Lin, was to
- 19 clear your client, Burke Ramsey, and to tell
- 20 the world that it was outrageous what they
- 21 did to Burke Ramsey, and you settled for
- 22 probably millions a week later. So don't
- 23 ever say that we spun anything. You're on
- 24 every nightly television show for the past
- 25 two weeks telling the public --
- 0256
- 1 MR. WOOD: That is a total
- 2 exaggeration of the truth. I was on one
- 3 series of days.
- 4 MR. KANE: -- telling the public
- 5 that you're here to say -- you are here,
- 6 that your clients, against your advice, are
- 7 going to answer any question, and we are

- 8 finding out that is not the case.
- 9 MR. LEVIN: Mr. Kane, let me
- 10 interrupt for a second. Mr. Wood, let's --
- 11 MR. WOOD: By the way, I didn't
- 12 settle the case in December when your
- 13 interview was published. It settled several
- 14 months after.
- 15 MR. KANE: Right. After I made
- 16 the statement. Yeah.
- 17 MR. WOOD: And I appreciated your
- 18 candor with respect to that interview, and I
- 19 so stated to you.
- 20 MR. KANE: But it's the only time
- 21 I've ever said anything publicly.
- 22 MR. WOOD: I painted too broad of
- 23 a brush when I said you all. You all
- 24 probably meant the Boulder Police Department,
- 25 at times the Boulder district attorney, 0257
- 1 former members of the police department.
- 2 MR. KANE: Nobody present here.
- 3 MR. WOOD: It's hard for me
- 4 to -- well, I am not going to agree with
- 5 that. It's hard for me to sit here and be
- 6 accused of spin when all I do is turn on
- 7 Good Morning America and get spin --
- 8 MR. LEVIN: Mr. Wood, I've
- 9 been --
- 10 MR. WOOD: -- from the other
- 11 side.
- 12 MR. LEVIN: I am sorry, I did
- 13 not mean to interrupt you. Are you
- 14 finished?
- 15 MR. WOOD: Yes, for the moment.
- 16 MR. LEVIN: This is the bottom
- 17 line. The bottom line is, for whatever
- 18 reason, we have made a decision that we no
- 19 longer wish to ask questions of your client,
- 20 Mrs. Ramsey. We are asking you if we may
- 21 begin to ask questions of John Ramsey,
- 22 regardless of whatever is going on in your
- 23 mind -- and no one is accusing you of any
- 24 misconduct or ill purpose in any way, shape,
- 25 or form -- all we are saying is we would

- 1 like to begin questioning John. And we can
- 2 do --
- 3 MR. WOOD: And I would like you
- 4 to finish with Patsy.
- 5 MR. LEVIN: I understand that.
- 6 We are finished with Patsy for whatever
- 7 reason, and we stated what we believe is our
- 8 reasons. We will not state any more. We
- 9 would like to start questioning John --
- 10 MR. WOOD: It is 4:15.
- 11 MR. LEVIN: -- if we can do
- 12 that, we will do that.
- 13 MR. WOOD: It is 4:15. I am
- 14 tired. I spent more time talking today than
- 15 I thought I would have to. Why don't we
- 16 come back at 9:00 and get John in the
- 17 morning if that works. I mean, that seems
- 18 to me reasonable.
- 19 MR. KANE: It is a quarter to,
- 20 we've taken a break every hour. We have
- 21 taken an hour and a half.
- 22 MR. WOOD: I am going to talk to
- 23 John and Patsy and make a decision whether
- 24 or not, when you come in here and you create
- 25 what I think is an artificial record to 0259
- 1 somehow justify --
- 2 MR. KANE: Okay. Go ahead. Go
- 3 ahead, Lin.
- 4 MR. LEVIN: Would you give us a
- 5 couple of minutes to collectively discuss
- 6 your timing proposal, please, sir?
- 7 MR. WOOD: Okay. Let me have a
- 8 couple of minutes while you are doing that
- 9 to make sure because I have spoken without
- 10 talking to John and Patsy.
- 11 MR. LEVIN: We understand.
- 12 MR. WOOD: Let me finish this by
- 13 saying something to you, Michael. I don't
- 14 know your background, but we are all trying
- 15 to do our jobs, and I am not going to laugh
- 16 at you. If you want to laugh when I say
- 17 something, that is your prerogative. I just

- 18 don't think that's productive because I
- 19 think, of all the people, of all the
- 20 people --
- 21 MR. KANE: You are doing your
- 22 job.
- 23 MR. WOOD: -- who get involved,
- 24 well I -- doing my job is not to laugh at
- 25 another professional.

- 1 But I think that, of all of the
- 2 people who have been involved with this, that
- 3 I have tried more, whether you think I have
- 4 done everything that you wanted me to do, I
- 5 think I have been on the phone and I have
- 6 made a greater effort to try to get your
- 7 side and my side together than anybody else.
- 8 That doesn't fault anyone else
- 9 involved. They made very good decisions in
- 10 my judgment for their reasons. I don't
- 11 criticize any other lawyer in this case. I
- 12 only speak for myself. And I think that I
- 13 have tried to be extremely reasonable. And
- 14 I didn't physically block the door for John
- 15 and Patsy to come in here. I didn't feel
- 16 good about it. You know that one of the
- 17 reasons that I didn't feel good about it was
- 18 because you were going to be involved.
- 19 I went to the Chief after your
- 20 letters and our discussions and I said I
- 21 have some real concerns about Michael Kane's
- 22 objectivity, and I think it might be better
- 23 if he were not involved, and I was told that
- 24 your involvement would be a deal breaker.
- 25 Either you got to be involved or nobody 0261
- 1 wanted to talk to John and Patsy.
- 2 And I've got to tell you, with
- 3 all due respect again -- I hate to use that
- 4 phrase because usually you figure something
- 5 bad is coming, and it usually does -- I
- 6 think you came here on a self-fulfilling
- 7 prophecy. I think you came in here ready to
- 8 jump on me the minute I opened my mouth.
- 9 If I made a request, it was going to be

- 10 called a condition. If I asked a question,
- 11 it would be deemed an objection. You kept
- 12 trying to get me to say that I was
- 13 instructing Patsy not to answer, and I don't
- 14 think that is what I have done.
- 15 I'll tell you this, if I did it,
- 16 boy, I am going to be unhappy with myself
- 17 because I sure didn't mean to do it. I
- 18 wanted to facilitate your getting these
- 19 questions answered. I still would like to
- 20 do that. You haven't gotten on the plane to
- 21 go back yet. I think it is still serves a
- 22 purpose to try to sit here and answer some
- 23 questions.
- 24 So you all talk about timing, let
- 25 me talk to John and Patsy, and let's see if 0262
- 1 there is any place to go. I hope there is.
- 2 I hope we can still go forward and be
- 3 productive. Okay?
- 4 (WHEREUPON, a brief recess was
- 5 taken.)
- 6 MR. WOOD: Everybody ready? I
- 7 don't know what you all decided, but I have
- 8 spoken with John and Patsy. It was your
- 9 condition, Chief and Mr. Kane, that Patsy
- 10 Ramsey be finished first before John Ramsey
- 11 was interviewed. It is my understanding that
- 12 you've got a number of areas to inquire of
- 13 Patsy Ramsey. She is here, and we are
- 14 prepared to go forward and complete her,
- 15 understanding that the fiber issue is one
- 16 that we would, although you say you have
- 17 made your decision, I would urge to you
- 18 reflect upon it, perhaps reconsider it.
- 19 But we are here for any and all
- 20 other areas, but in all fairness to my
- 21 clients, after you imposed this condition, I
- 22 think it is proper that you finish with
- 23 Patsy Ramsey before you do John Ramsey. And
- 24 if you are unwilling to do that, then
- 25 unfortunately your decision will end this 0263
- 1 day. So I will ask John to step out. I

- 2 will let Patsy finish. It's your call.
- 3 CHIEF BECKNER: If you have no
- 4 other questions, then you have no other
- 5 questions.
- 6 MR. WOOD: If you are willing to
- 7 stipulate that you had no further questions
- 8 beyond the security and the fibers that we've
- 9 already talked about ad nauseam, pardon my
- 10 language, I think that is probably accurate,
- 11 then John can go forward, but if you are
- 12 telling me you have other questions, but for
- 13 the reasons you've stated you are not going
- 14 to ask them today, then we are done because
- 15 I am going to insist that you live up to
- 16 your demand that Patsy go first and be
- 17 finished. I am not going to change my
- 18 position about my right to defend my clients
- 19 in what I think is a very clear
- 20 understanding of what we agreed to do at
- 21 your request.
- 22 MR. KANE: Given what I --
- 23 MR. WOOD: It is your call.
- 24 MR. KANE: -- said about the
- 25 parameters that you placed on it, I don't 0264
- 1 have any further questions.
- 2 MR. LEVIN: And I am in the same
- 3 position.
- 4 MR. WOOD: But you acknowledge,
- 5 absent my parameters, you have other areas 6 for Patsy.
- 7 MR. KANE: Yes.
- 8 MR. WOOD: Well, she's here.
- 9 We'll sit here for you to ask questions.
- 10 MR. KANE: Okay. Well, then let
- 11 me ask you this, are you going to raise
- 12 those objections?
- 13 MR. WOOD: I am going to continue
- 14 to make sure that we play by the rules you
- 15 all established, yes, sir.
- 16 MR. KANE: I mean, we are back
- 17 into the debate.
- 18 CHIEF BECKNER: Now that is not
- 19 fair if you say, based on those parameters

- 20 they don't have any further questions. I
- 21 don't know how it can be fair then to say,
- 22 well, go ahead and ask those questions
- 23 because you have parameters of what you are
- 24 going to let her answer.
- 25 MR. WOOD: I have not. That is 0265
- 1 not true. The only thing that I have told
- 2 you that we will not answer today are the
- 3 issues of the fiber based on what I think
- 4 are potentially mischaracterizations of
- 5 laboratory results that I would like to have
- 6 verified just by the result itself so that
- 7 we could then know exactly what facts we are
- 8 testifying to as opposed to speculation on
- 9 issues that may be hypothetical and not based
- 10 in fact. And that's it. You won't find
- 11 where I've instructed her not to answer
- 12 another question.
- 13 So she is here. We are prepared
- 14 to go forward. You all insisted that there
- 15 was some mystical, magical reason that she
- 16 had to be finished before John could done,
- 17 and if you didn't finish her you didn't want
- 18 John. You either are going to do what you
- 19 said you're going to do, gentlemen, or we
- 20 are done.
- 21 CHIEF BECKNER: I don't know
- 22 where we ever said that.
- 23 MR. WOOD: Let me just say
- 24 this --
- 25 MR. WOOD: You said it was a 0266
- 1 deal breaker, Patsy would go first or you
- 2 wouldn't take John --
- 3 MR. KANE: This is a just a
- 4 tennis game.
- 5 MR. WOOD: We assumed you
- 6 wanted --
- 7 CHIEF BECKNER: You assumed, but
- 8 you are stating as though there were some
- 9 statement somebody said that --
- 10 MR. WOOD: Were you telling me
- 11 you just wanted to start with her but not

- 12 finish before you started John?
- 13 CHIEF BECKNER: I didn't say
- 14 that.
- 15 MR. WOOD: Don't you think it is
- 16 a reasonable assumption, when you insist on
- 17 her going first, that I would have assumed
- 18 you were going to finish her before you did
- 19 John?
- 20 CHIEF BECKNER: Not necessarily.
- 21 MR. WOOD: Well, you changed --
- 22 CHIEF BECKNER: -- ask her some
- 23 additional questions.
- 24 MR. WOOD: You can have John and
- 25 Patsy back in an ongoing dialogue if we 0267
- 1 weren't involved in this kind of stuff. But
- 2 this stuff is not going to be productive.
- 3 It is unfortunate, but as they say, it --
- 4 look, I do not believe that I ever agreed or
- 5 you requested that Patsy start, not finish,
- 6 John come back, Patsy come back. I don't
- 7 think it ever was going to be a ping pong
- 8 match with these people coming back and 9 forth.
- 10 I thought it was clear you wanted
- 11 her first or you wouldn't talk to either
- 12 one. I think it was a reasonable assumption
- 13 on my part that meant you would finish her
- 14 back to back as you called it, and then we
- 15 would move on with John.
- 16 Now you're telling me that's not
- 17 necessarily the case, then I really am
- 18 concerned about whether we can agree on
- 19 anything in terms of what you mean when you
- 20 talk plain and simple English. That is not
- 21 meant to be defensive.
- 22 CHIEF BECKNER: You said it was a
- 23 condition. That was never a condition.
- 24 MR. WOOD: It wasn't. It was an
- 25 assumption on my part, when you said you 0268
- 1 wanted Patsy first, that we would finish her
- 2 and go back to back with John. I don't
- 3 think it was an unreasonable assumption on my

- 4 part.
- 5 But the point is, she is here,
- 6 you have got, as you say, Mr. Kane, a murder
- 7 you want to try to solve. You've all
- 8 represented that you need to ask her
- 9 questions. She may not be able to answer
- 10 all of them because I may feel like that
- 11 there are areas where I am not comfortable,
- 12 for legitimate reasons in my mind, we may
- 13 not reach agreement on the legitimacy of
- 14 those. I am comfortable with what I have
- 15 done so far. If you don't want the other
- 16 part, then just say so.
- 17 MR. KANE: I am not going to say
- 18 a word, Mr. Wood, because every time I say a
- 19 word, I hear a ten-minute speech.
- 20 MR. WOOD: Well, then I think
- 21 your characterization shows your lack of
- 22 objectivity. Do you want to ask questions
- 23 or not? Let's go. If you want to ask
- 24 them, ask the next question.
- 25 MR. KANE: Is Mr. Ramsey going to 0269
- 1 step out?
- 2 MR. WOOD: All right.
- 3 (Mr. Ramsey leaves the room.)
- 4 MR. WOOD: Ready to go?
- 5 MR. KANE: I am ready.
- 6 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Mrs. Ramsey, the
- 7 last question I asked you was, you had this
- 8 concern about Burke and this killer and the
- 9 potential that he could be harmed, and in
- 10 spite of concerns by your security people,
- 11 you had him transported to and from the
- 12 school by Susan Stein. Did Ms. Stein have
- 13 any kind of training in self-defense, to your
- 14 knowledge?
- 15 A. I don't know.
- 16 Q. Does she have any kind of
- 17 training in taking evasive maneuvers if
- 18 someone were to try to get into her car at
- 19 a stop sign or anything like that?
- 20 A. I don't know if she had any
- 21 formal training in that.

- 22 Q. Was there a discussion, when you
- 23 talked about security issues with either
- 24 Tracy Temple or with Ellis Armistead, were
- 25 you privy to discussions about the potential 0270
- 1 for harm to come to Burke while being
- 2 transported to or from school?
- 3 A. No.
- 4 Q. And in your recollection, that
- 5 never came up as an issue? Is that what
- 6 you are saying?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. No, it didn't come up or --
- 9 A. I was unaware if it ever came up.
- 10 Q. Okay. When I asked you about
- 11 what it was that you had in mind in setting
- 12 up a security system, I take it that you
- 13 thought somebody could come into the school
- 14 and do harm to Burke inside the school; is
- 15 that correct?
- 16 A. Correct.
- 17 Q. Okay. The --
- 18 A. That's inconclusive of media as
- 19 well.
- 20 Q. Oh, okay. But was it more media
- 21 than the killer?
- 22 A. Well, it was all of those. You
- 23 know, the media would alert -- their presence
- 24 there would alert everyone that Burke was at
- 25 the school, so I wasn't crazy about them 0271
- 1 hanging around the school. Of course, the
- 2 killer was still out there; although, we had
- 3 been advised that he probably would not, you
- 4 know, come out because now everybody is
- 5 alerted and looking for him.
- 6 You know, and then there is what
- 7 they call copy cat people, you know, who
- 8 want to get a piece of the publicity, and
- 9 they would be lurking around.
- 10 Q. And who was it who gave you this
- 11 advice that the killer would probably not
- 12 want to come back?
- 13 A. John Douglas.

- 14 Q. Okay. And did Mr. Douglas tell
- 15 you that -- or what did he tell you?
- 16 A. Well, he said we had to be aware
- 17 of three situations. One, obviously the
- 18 killer was at large; two, what you call a
- 19 copy cat killer, somebody that says, oh, that
- 20 looks like an interesting idea, I think I
- 21 will try to do the same thing; and, three,
- 22 what he termed vigilante perpetrators or
- 23 whatever term you want to use for them. You
- 24 know, somebody that says, oh, you know, the
- 25 police aren't taking care of this, I will 0272
- 1 take care of it.
- 2 In other words, just alerting us
- 3 that there are a lot of crazy people out
- 4 there.
- 5 O. And the first, so the first
- 6 concern he said was that it was probably
- 7 unlikely that the killer would come back, the
- 8 person that perpetrated the crime; is that
- 9 what he said?
- 10 A. He said it was very unlikely.
- 11 Q. Okay. But how about the copy cat
- 12 killer, what kind of opinion did he offer
- 13 about the potential for that?
- 14 A. He said it was very great.
- 15 Q. And this would be somebody who
- 16 would try to pattern what had already
- 17 happened to JonBenet, to do the same thing
- 18 to Burke?
- 19 A. Uh-huh (affirmative). Right.
- 20 MR. LEVIN: Can I interrupt you
- 21 just a second, Mike? I am sorry.
- 22 MR. KANE: Yes.
- 23 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Mrs. Ramsey, as I
- 24 understand it, at this point in time, which
- 25 would be early 1997, your belief was that 0273
- 1 the murder of your daughter was an act of
- 2 retaliation for some unknown reason towards
- 3 either you or your husband?
- 4 A. Right.
- 5 Q. You no longer hold that belief;

6 correct?

- 7 A. Not necessarily.
- 8 Q. I was under the impression that,
- 9 in your book, you stated you thought it was 10 a pedophile.
- 11 A. Well, it could be one in the
- 12 same.
- 13 Q. I see.
- 14 MR. LEVIN: Thank you, ma'am.
- 15 Q. (By Mr. Kane) In the third, the
- 16 vigilante, what was Mr. Douglas' opinion
- 17 about the probability or possibility about
- 18 somebody feeling that the authorities weren't
- 19 getting to the bottom of this so that they
- 20 would do harm?
- 21 A. Uh-huh (indicating affirmatively).
- 22 Q. What was his opinion about how
- 23 strong of a threat that was?
- 24 A. He just thought it was very
- 25 strong because, in his years of experience, 0274
- 1 there are lots of those kinds of strange
- 2 people out there.
- 3 Q. Did he talk to you about where
- 4 your copy cat killer or vigilante might
- 5 strike and where you should be careful?
- 6 A. No.
- 7 Q. But you thought that school was
- 8 certainly one of the places that a person
- 9 could come in?
- 10 A. Well, since that's where Burke
- 11 spent the greatest part of his day.
- 12 Q. Okay.
- 13 A. You know, I'm the mother of a
- 14 murdered child. I was fearful, just fearful
- 15 of everything. Most particularly about my
- 16 child, my husband, and myself.
- 17 Q. Okay. And, I mean, did you have
- 18 discussions either with Mr. Douglas or with
- 19 Ellis Armistead or any of the other security
- 20 people that you had, had you had discussions
- 21 with them about how somebody might pose a
- 22 threat to Burke while he was in school?
- 23 A. Not specifically.

- 24 Q. Did you have any kind of security
- 25 on Burke outside of school?

- 1 A. Well, he was with us all the
- 2 time. You know, he was pretty much in a
- 3 protected environment other than the time he
- 4 was in school.
- 5 Q. When you say a protected
- 6 environment, other than the fact that his
- 7 parents were there, was there any protection
- 8 afforded to him outside of school? You
- 9 hired Tracy Temple, obviously, who was a
- 10 trained martial arts person, I believe.
- 11 A. Yeah. Well, we had, you know,
- 12 for many days, we had security people, you
- 13 know, with us at the homes where we were
- 14 staying for quite some time.
- 15 Q. Where, which homes?
- 16 A. Jay Olowski's. I know we had
- 17 somebody there then. And I believe there
- 18 might have been someone when we were at Mike
- 19 Bienam's house.
- 20 Q. Who were these people? Who were
- 21 the security people?
- 22 A. Somebody Ellis's group sent.
- 23 Q. So Ellis Armistead hired somebody
- 24 to be at Jay Olowski's house?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. Did they stay in the house or
- 2 outside the house?
- 3 A. Inside.
- 4 Q. Inside the house?
- 5 A. Mostly at night.
- 6 Q. And you moved into Mike Bienam's
- 7 house at some point?
- 8 A. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 9 Q. Was that after Jay Olowski?
- 10 A. No. That was before.
- 11 Q. Okay. And then how about the
- 12 Stein's, did you have anybody there?
- 13 A. I can't remember. I don't think
- 14 we did as much. We may have for a few
- 15 days when we first got there.

- 16 Q. The people, the security people
- 17 that were hired while you were at Mike
- 18 Bienam's, let me -- how long did you stay at
- 19 Bienam's after?
- 20 A. My memory is real fuzzy with
- 21 those days, but -- I can't remember that. A
- 22 few days. Maybe a week or something.
- 23 Q. And then you went to Jay
- 24 Olowski's?
- 25 A. Right.

- 1 Q. And you were there for a month or
- 2 so?
- 3 A. A couple of months, right.
- 4 Q. And then you went to the Stein's?
- 5 A. Right.
- 6 Q. And this person or these people,
- 7 how many -- was it one person that you had
- 8 as security at Jay Olowski's or was it a
- 9 series of people?
- 10 A. It might be different people.
- 11 Q. Was this 24 hour a day coverage?
- 12 A. No. It was mostly at night.
- 13 Q. And you say they were inside?
- 14 They were hired to be inside the house?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. For the whole time that you
- 17 stayed at Jay Olowski's house?
- 18 A. I don't remember. I don't know
- 19 if it was the whole time.
- 20 Q. Did these people -- this security,
- 21 you don't remember who it was?
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. Did they have any -- did you
- 24 discuss with them transporting Burke to
- 25 school?

- 1 A. No.
- 2 Q. Did you discuss with anybody
- 3 having a professional security person
- 4 transport Burke to school?
- 5 A. I don't know. John may have. I
- 6 don't know.
- 7 Q. How about you, though? You were

- 8 involved in discussions with the school and
- 9 with the school district and with the
- 10 principal, I believe, is that correct, about
- 11 security arrangements while Burke was in
- 12 school?
- 13 A. I think so, yes. I mean, part
- 14 of the concern was I wanted him protected,
- 15 but at the same time I didn't want him made
- 16 paranoid, you know. And he didn't want -- I
- 17 didn't want him -- he didn't like Tracy
- 18 Temple being there. He said, mom, why is
- 19 this woman watching me all the time, and he
- 20 knew the kids knew that she was watching.
- 21 And so I am trying to walk a
- 22 fine line to keep me happy and peace of mind
- 23 about the security of my child, at the same
- 24 time not making him overly paranoid. So
- 25 the, you know, the best situation that we 0279
- 1 could come up with that was satisfactory to
- 2 both John and me was that he would be, you
- 3 know, picked up by Susan Stein. She began
- 4 taking him to school when we were at the
- 5 Olowski's. She would take him, and I
- 6 believe at that time nobody really knew where
- 7 we were. And he would duck down, you know,
- 8 and she would get him to the school and that
- 9 kind of thing.
- 10 Q. So you made a conscious decision
- 11 then not to have security --
- 12 A. In the transport.
- 13 Q. -- because Burke didn't feel
- 14 comfortable having security; is that what you
- 15 ---
- 16 A. Right. He was, you know, he
- 17 was --
- 18 MR. WOOD: You are talking about
- 19 the lady Temple?
- 20 Q. (By Mr. Kane) No. You said
- 21 that --
- 22 A. Well, Susan, you know -- see, we
- 23 were -- the objective was to try to give him
- 24 as much normalcy as possible, but at the
- 25 same time putting, you know, security,

- 1 security measures in place that would, you
- 2 know, ensure his security.
- 3 Q. Why was the decision made to have
- 4 the security inside the classroom versus to
- 5 and from school?
- 6 A. Well, because -- and she -- I
- 7 don't believe Tracy was inside the classroom.
- 8 I think she was standing in the hall like
- 9 near close to the front doors so she could
- 10 kind of be watching doors.
- 11 Q. Well, inside the school proper.
- 12 A. Yeah.
- 13 Q. Why was the decision made, as you
- 14 said ---
- 15 A. Well, it was much more of an
- 16 uncontrolled environment. I mean, when you
- 17 go from a locked garage to locked car to,
- 18 you know, adult escort into the classroom,
- 19 you know, that's pretty safe.
- 20 Q. Is that what was represented to
- 21 you, was that it was more secure -- it was
- 22 more unsecure inside the school than it was
- 23 going to and from school?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And who represented that to you? 0281
- 1 Who told you that? I mean, when you say
- 2 that, let me ask it this way.
- 3 When you say that was represented
- 4 to you, was this represented to you by a
- 5 security consultant or Tracy Temple or Ellis
- 6 Armistead?
- 7 A. I don't remember. You know, I
- 8 just remember saying that I wanted somebody
- 9 at the school watching, you know. And at
- 10 first, you know, we put Tracy Temple there,
- 11 and then, you know, Burke was bothered by
- 12 her being there, the children didn't know who
- 13 she was, and the school said, you know, this
- 14 is kind of becoming disruptive.
- 15 And I said, well, you know, if
- 16 there is nobody there, he's coming out. And
- 17 then is when Susan and Roxy Walker got

- 18 together with the principal, I believe, and
- 19 said, you know, could we set up what they
- 20 call a Burke watch.
- 21 And they had a team of volunteer
- 22 parents, all of whom I knew, who volunteered
- 23 around the clock to be right at the door,
- 24 right outside the door of his fourth grade
- 25 classroom.

- 1 And if he went to the bathroom or
- 2 somewhere, somebody would (indicating), you
- 3 know, without being right on his back, but
- 4 they were watching.
- 5 Q. And what were they expected to do
- 6 if somebody came into the school and tried
- 7 to harm Burke?
- 8 A. The first thing was to punch that
- 9 Lavalier, and call 911 and start screaming.
- 10 Q. And then what were they expected
- 11 to do after doing this, while the 911
- 12 response came in?
- 13 A. I don't know --
- 14 MR. WOOD: I don't want to stir
- 15 this up, but, you know, you guys got all the
- 16 meat off this chicken you are going to get.
- 17 Come on, move on to something else. I am
- 18 sitting here listening. You know, this is
- 19 just absurd. This doesn't have anything to
- 20 do with JonBenet's murder.
- 21 MR. KANE: Are you asking her not
- 22 to answer the question?
- 23 MR. WOOD: I am asking you to
- 24 move on to something productive. You just
- 25 beat this one to death, man. Let's go.

- 1 THE WITNESS: I don't know what
- 2 they were supposed to do. They were
- 3 supposed to be there as a pair of eyes on
- 4 him and at a, you know, at an arm's length
- 5 without disrupting him, necessarily, but
- 6 keeping him as safe as possible.
- 7 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Well, Mr. Douglas
- 8 was brought into the case early, back in
- 9 January of 1997, and why was he brought into

- 10 the case?
- 11 A. I --
- 12 MR. WOOD: Mr. Kane, you don't
- 13 really want to ask questions on stuff
- 14 subsequent to June of 1998, do you?
- 15 MR. KANE: I made the record. I
- 16 said if the objection is going to be that I
- 17 can't, then I have no further questions.
- 18 And you said go ahead and ask your
- 19 questions.
- 20 MR. WOOD: No. I told you that
- 21 I was not going to change my position. You
- 22 were either going to do what Chief Beckner
- 23 asked to be done and we agreed to --
- 24 CHIEF BECKNER: Before we go on,
- 25 time out, time out.

- 1 MR. WOOD: Mr. Kane just wants a
- 2 free-for-all. We didn't come here prepared
- 3 to do that. Maybe we would have done it if
- 4 you asked for it. I don't know. But this
- 5 is not in good faith what you asked me to 6 do, Chief.
- 7 CHIEF BECKNER: Hang on here. I
- 8 believe the questions you are leading up to
- 9 are based on, while it goes back to an event
- 10 prior to June of 1998, it is based on
- 11 information from interviews that you got
- 12 subsequent to June of 1998; isn't that
- 13 correct.
- 14 MR. KANE: Correct.
- 15 MR. WOOD: Well, you all can work
- 16 that out amongst themselves, but asking why
- 17 they hired John Douglas, I mean, you know,
- 18 that's just not going to get it, so I am
- 19 going to ask you to move on to something
- 20 that is new, a new question based on
- 21 information developed or evidence since June
- 22 of 1998.
- 23 I'm going to draw the line now
- 24 with you, and I am going to draw it very
- 25 firm. Okay?

0285

1 If you want to make a record with

- 2 me making that statement, I will be glad to
- 3 make it each and every time, and maybe you
- 4 will catch a question I will let her answer
- 5 and maybe you won't.
- 6 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Did John Douglas
- 7 interview you?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Did he interview you individually?
- 10 A. Individually? You mean like
- 11 without anybody else in the room?
- 12 Q. Well, when I say individually,
- 13 without Mr. Ramsey being present.
- 14 A. I believe so.
- 15 Q. That's your recollection?
- 16 A. Yes. I can't remember exactly.
- 17 I mean, we have been with him, you know,
- 18 more than once. So --
- 19 Q. I am talking about back in
- 20 January of 1997.
- 21 MR. WOOD: Did you know that
- 22 Mr. Douglas had been involved in January of
- 23 1997?
- 24 MR. KANE: I knew he was, but I
- 25 was never given access to him until probably 0286
- 1 January of 1999.
- 2 MR. WOOD: Is that --
- 3 MR. KANE: I never got access to
- 4 him until January of 1999. I asked.
- 5 CHIEF BECKNER: So that's new
- 6 information.
- 7 MR. WOOD: What is new
- 8 information, that he got access to him in
- 9 January of 1999?
- 10 MR. KANE: I got to ask him
- 11 questions in January of 1999.
- 12 MR. WOOD: What does that have to
- 13 do with asking her questions?
- 14 MR. KANE: Here we go again.
- 15 Okay. Let's move on. I don't want to sit
- 16 and debate this all day. I'll move on and
- 17 note your objection.
- 18 MR. WOOD: Thank you.
- 19 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Okay. The

- 20 JonBenet Ramsey Foundation, is that still in
- 21 existence?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Does it have any money in it?
- 24 A. A little.
- 25 Q. What is the most it has had in 0287
- 1 it since it was started? Do you know?
- 2 A. I don't know.
- 3 Q. Do you have any idea?
- 4 A. Not really. I don't keep the
- 5 books.
- 6 Q. Have you ever looked at the books
- 7 of the Foundation or looked at any kind of a
- 8 financial statement about it?
- 9 A. I don't know that I have. I
- 10 don't think so.
- 11 Q. Have you ever conducted any kind
- 12 of efforts to raise money for the Foundation?
- 13 A. No.
- 14 Q. Has the Foundation, to your
- 15 knowledge, ever spent any money on any of
- 16 the things that the purpose of it, you know,
- 17 is stated --
- 18 MR. WOOD: Other than what she
- 19 told you about back in June of 1998?
- 20 MR. KANE: I never asked anything
- 21 in June of 1998.
- 22 MR. WOOD: Are you representing
- 23 to me that the Foundation was never discussed
- 24 in June of 1998?
- 25 MR. KANE: I don't know if it

- 1 was or not. I don't think it was.
- 2 MR. WOOD: Why don't you find
- 3 that out, and then we will decide whether to
- 4 answer it.
- 5 THE WITNESS: I think I --
- 6 MR. WOOD: Wait. He's going to
- 7 find out whether he discussed it or not.
- 8 MR. KANE: Okay. Here's
- 9 another --
- 10 MR. WOOD: I personally am
- 11 getting disgusted that we are talking about

- 12 the finances of the JonBenet Ramsey
- 13 Foundation when we are supposed to be talking
- 14 about information about the death of the
- 15 child. I just am getting to the point where
- 16 maybe I had enough.
- 17 Do you want to ask something to
- 18 move this investigation forward or do you
- 19 want --
- 20 MR. KANE: I feel this is moving
- 21 it forward.
- 22 MR. WOOD: I am sure you do,
- 23 sir.
- 24 MR. KANE: You know what, we are
- 25 the only law enforcement agency that has the 0289
- 1 authority to --
- 2 MR. WOOD: You are still a law
- 3 enforcement agent?
- 4 MR. KANE: I am under contract
- 5 with the Boulder D.A.'s office.
- 6 MR. WOOD: Do you have a copy of
- 7 that contract?
- 8 Are you being paid by the hour
- 9 for your time here or are you doing it pro
- 10 bono?
- 11 MR. KANE: No. I'm being paid.
- 12 I am being paid to be here.
- 13 Q. (By Mr. Kane) What, to your
- 14 knowledge, if any, money was spent for any
- 15 purposes that the Foundation was being set up
- 16 to advance?
- 17 MR. WOOD: This is your last
- 18 question on the Foundation unless you can
- 19 relate it to who murdered the child. I am
- 20 going to draw the line.
- 21 THE WITNESS: There have been
- 22 gifts donated if that's what you are asking.
- 23 Q. (By Mr. Kane) No, I'm not asking
- 24 about donations. I am asking about money
- 25 going out.
- 0290
- 1 A. That is what I am saying. There
- 2 have been gifts given to non-profits.
- 3 Q. Do you know what those are?

- 4 MR. WOOD: Didn't I just say that
- 5 we need to move on to another subject? I
- 6 think that --
- 7 THE WITNESS: I do know some of
- 8 them.
- 9 MR. WOOD: Can you go on to
- 10 something that will help us figure out who
- 11 killed the child?
- 12 MR. KANE: Lin, how do you, let
- 13 me ask you then, will you please define --
- 14 MR. WOOD: I mean, I'm so
- 15 disgusted at what you are doing, I am not
- 16 going to define anything for you, Mr. Kane.
- 17 MR. KANE: Well, then I have no
- 18 idea of whether any questions --
- 19 MR. WOOD: I don't think you have
- 20 any idea what is a relevant question in a
- 21 murder investigation.
- 22 MR. KANE: Now you're --
- 23 MR. WOOD: I just think I'm
- 24 just tired.
- 25 MR. KANE: I think you are right.

- 1 MR. WOOD: It's been a long day
- 2 and I've had to listen to a lot of back and
- 3 forth. It's five minutes to 5:00. Maybe
- 4 I'm just wearing down. But, you know, why
- 5 don't we just close it up --
- 6 CHIEF BECKNER: Just keep going.
- 7 MR. WOOD: Why don't we close it
- 8 down for the day. 5:00 was my kind of cut
- 9 off time anyway. I don't know about you
- 10 all, but I am pretty tired.
- 11 MR. KANE: I can go on all
- 12 night.
- 13 MR. WOOD: Mr. Kane, that
- 14 doesn't -- I don't want to -- you may be
- 15 Superman, but I'm not.
- 16 MR. KANE: So are you saying you
- 17 want to stop it? Obviously --
- 18 MR. WOOD: No, I mean, I'm
- 19 just --
- 20 MR. KANE: Well, then tell me, do
- 21 you want to stop it or keep going?

- 22 MR. WOOD: My goal coming in was
- 23 to go to 5:00, and it's five minutes to 24 5:00.
- 25 MR. KANE: Okay. Five more 0292
- 1 minutes.
- 2 Q. (By Mr. Kane) All right. Since
- 3 I can't ask my questions about the
- 4 Foundation, I'll move on to something else.
- 5 When you said in your book and
- 6 you said recently in interviews that the
- 7 reason, I don't know the specific page, but
- 8 let me ask you.
- 9 MR. WOOD: Let's try to find one.
- 10 Q. (By Mr. Kane) The reason that
- 11 you went on CNN in January of 1997 was
- 12 because Fleet White insisted --
- 13 MR. WOOD: Let's find that now.
- 14 MR. KANE: I mean, is it --
- 15 MR. WOOD: No, no, Patsy, please
- 16 wait. You've got something in the book or
- 17 some interview, please let us see it, put it 18 in context.
- 19 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Let me ask you
- 20 this way, did you say that in your book?
- 21 MR. WOOD: No. You already
- 22 represented it's in the book and you're
- 23 coming from there. So let's just find it in
- 24 the book and let her look at it in context.
- 25 MR. KANE: Okay. I will find 0293
- 1 it. I will find it.
- 2 MS. HARMER: It is around 45, 44.
- 3 Around 45, 44.
- 4 MR. KANE: Thank you.
- 5 Q. (By Mr. Kane) All right. Mr.
- 6 Ramsey's statement on page 43.
- 7 MR. WOOD: Hold on. We found
- 8 it. Let me just take a look at it.
- 9 Okay. We are with you.
- 10 Q. (By Mr. Kane) This was obviously
- 11 Mr. Ramsey stating this in the book, the
- 12 last paragraph on page 43, but was that your
- 13 understanding too? Is that why you went to

- 14 see him, partially because Fleet had
- 15 insisted?
- 16 A. That was a large part of it.
- 17 Q. Okay. Now, that was January the
- 18 1st of 1997; is that correct? It was the
- 19 day after the funeral.
- 20 A. Was it? Okay. I don't remember
- 21 what day it was.
- 22 Q. All right. And this, you
- 23 described, in that same chapter, that same
- 24 page, about confrontations you had with
- 25 Fleet.

- 1 MR. WOOD: What page are you
- 2 talking about now?
- 3 MR. KANE: This whole, that's the
- 4 whole chapter.
- 5 MR. WOOD: The chapter Facing the
- 6 Cameras?
- 7 MR. KANE: Yes. I mean, the two
- 8 paragraphs before that, after Fleet arrived
- 9 in Atlanta, he kept arguing that we didn't
- 10 need lawyers to defend us. The solution was
- 11 to go on national television and tell our
- 12 story.
- 13 MR. WOOD: Okay.
- 14 MR. KANE: There is a point in
- 15 here, and if you are going to make me tell
- 16 you the exact spot, I will find it for
- 17 you where you say.
- 18 MR. WOOD: We want to be fair.
- 19 MR. KANE: -- Fleet got into --
- 20 or you got a phone call from Mr. Ramsey's
- 21 brother Jeff.
- 22 MR. WOOD: What page are you on?
- 23 MR. KANE: I don't have the page.
- 24 MR. WOOD: Well, you have to --
- 25 MR. KANE: All right. All right. 0295
- 1 I am not going to ask the question.
- 2 MR. WOOD: I don't mind her
- 3 answering if you just help us.
- 4 THE WITNESS: Well, I mean, I
- 5 remember --

- 6 Q. (By Mr. Kane) You remember the
- 7 whole thing? Okay, outside of the book --
- 8 MR. WOOD: I want to put it
- 9 in --
- 10 MR. KANE: All right. I'll close
- 11 the book. I won't --
- 12 MR. WOOD: I do want to see what
- 13 you're talking about in the book.
- 14 THE WITNESS: There is someplace
- 15 where John talks about with you know
- 16 Fleet --
- 17 MR. WOOD: Jane, do you know?
- 18 MS. HARMER: I believe she made a
- 19 statement today in this interview prior about
- 20 this situation.
- 21 MR. KANE: There have been a
- 22 bunch of statements. I am not going to
- 23 quote the book.
- 24 MR. WOOD: But you started the
- 25 book and you leave it dangling about the 0296
- 1 book, and I want you to help me find in the
- 2 book what you're talking about.
- 3 MR. KANE: It is my question
- 4 though. It is my question.
- 5 MR. WOOD: And it's not my
- 6 witness.
- 7 MR. KANE: I am withdrawing that
- 8 part of the --
- 9 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Isn't it not true,
- 10 Mrs. Ramsey, that Fleet White, according to
- 11 John's brother, that Fleet and he got into
- 12 some kind of argument and you got a phone
- 13 call at your mother's house that Fleet was
- 14 on his way over?
- 15 MR. WOOD: Hold on. The reason
- 16 I am asking for the book here is you all
- 17 asked about that, haven't you? And I
- 18 thought we were going to have some new
- 19 information in the book that would go back
- 20 over that.
- 21 MR. KANE: It is repeated in the
- 22 book.
- 23 MR. WOOD: Then what is the new

- 24 information? I mean, what's the point of
- 25 having her restate it?

- 1 MR. KANE: Are you saying we are
- 2 quitting at 5:00?
- 3 MR. WOOD: I know I am pretty
- 4 tired. I know you are not. Guys, what
- 5 time is it, what's Colorado time right now?
- 6 CHIEF BECKNER: 3:00.
- 7 MR. WOOD: Well, no wonder I am
- 8 the only one tired. I am in Georgia time.
- 9 MR. KANE: I live in the east.
- 10 MR. WOOD: You already told me
- 11 you can go all night. I already told you I
- 12 can't keep up with that.
- 13 CHIEF BECKNER: How much more do
- 14 we have?
- 15 MR. KANE: Lots and lots of
- 16 stuff.
- 17 MR. WOOD: Well, we might as well
- 18 come back.
- 19 CHIEF BECKNER: Do you have an
- 20 accurate ---
- 21 MR. WOOD: Let's kick it off
- 22 tomorrow at 9:00.
- 23 MR. LEVIN: Your clients will
- 24 both be available tomorrow?
- 25 MR. WOOD: That was our

- 1 agreement. We will live up to our
- 2 agreement.
- 3 MR. KANE: Okay.
- 4 (Whereupon, the videotaped
- 5 interview of PATSY RAMSEY was continued to
- 6 August 29, 2000.)
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.

```
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.
25.
0299
1 STATE OF GEORGIA:
2 COUNTY OF FULTON:
3 I hereby certify that the foregoing
4 transcript was reported, as stated in the
5 caption, and the questions and answers
6 thereto were reduced to typewriting under my
7 direction; that the foregoing pages represent
8 a true, complete, and correct transcript of
9 the evidence given upon said hearing, and I
10 further certify that I am not of kin or
11 counsel to the parties in the case; am not
12 in the employ of counsel for any of said
13 parties; nor am I in anywise interested in
14 the result of said case.
15.
16.
17
18 ALEXANDER J. GALLO, CCR-B-1332
19 My commission expires on the
20 17th day of March, 2001.
21.
22.
23.
24.
25.
```

16 . 17 .

1 VIDEOTAPED INTERVIEW OF

```
PATSY RAMSEY
3
        VOLUME II
4
5 August 29, 2000
8 2140 The Equitable Building
     100 Peachtree Street
9 Atlanta, Georgia
11
12 Alexander J. Gallo, CCR-B-1332
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
0301
1 APPEARANCES
2 On behalf of John and Patsy Ramsey:
3 L. LIN WOOD, Esq.
4 Law Offices of L. Lin Wood
5 2140 The Equitable Building
6 100 Peachtree Street
7 Atlanta, Georgia 30303
8.
9 On behalf of The United States:
10 MICHAEL KANE, Esq.
11 BRUCE LEVIN, Esq.
12 MARK R. BECKNER
13 TOM WICKMAN
14 TOM TRUJILLO
15 JANE HARMER
16.
```

17 Also present:

- 18 Ollie Gray
- 19 John San Agustin
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.

- 1 VIDEOTAPED INTERVIEW OF PATSY RAMSEY
- 2 Volume II
- 3 August 29, 2000
- 4 CHIEF BECKNER: Okay. Mrs.
- 5 Ramsey, we only have a few more things we
- 6 want to ask you to finish up today. One of
- 7 the things, I just want to give you the
- 8 opportunity, if there is anything that you
- 9 want to tell us, information that you have
- 10 that you didn't tell us yesterday during the
- 11 questioning, any other theories you may have,
- 12 anything like that.
- 13 I just want to kind of ask you
- 14 an open-ended -- do you have any other
- 15 information you expect to be able to tell us
- 16 today that we didn't ask you about?
- 17 MR. WOOD: I just can't let -- I
- 18 will submit that to you in writing. That is
- 19 such an open-ended question for her to sit
- 20 here and try to be sure she could actually
- 21 give that all to you, Chief.
- 22 CHIEF BECKNER: Okay.
- 23 MR. WOOD: That would be almost
- 24 like her trying to sit here inventing in her
- 25 own mind a whole range of questions that you 0303
- 1 could have asked her but didn't. I will
- 2 tell you, to the extent we have any
- 3 information that relates to the question of
- 4 JonBenet's death from our investigation or
- 5 otherwise, we will give it to you. I would
- 6 rather do it that way than for Patsy to try
- 7 to sit here today and try to give it to you
- 8 off the top of her head. Okay?
- 9 CHIEF BECKNER: Okay.

- 10 MR. WOOD: Is that okay with you,
- 11 Patsy?
- 12 THE WITNESS: Well, I believe we
- 13 have been giving, all along the way, what
- 14 Ollie has come up with and Ellis and John
- 15 Foster. I mean, as soon as we get
- 16 something, we send it over.
- 17 CHIEF BECKNER: I was trying to
- 18 ask you what your thoughts were specifically,
- 19 having that information, had you developed
- 20 any thoughts? I mean, obviously, you being
- 21 part of the family, as an example, any of
- 22 the names that your investigators have
- 23 provided to you, any of those ring a bell in
- 24 terms of known to the family, you had
- 25 interactions with that person, business 0304
- 1 relations with that person?
- 2 MR. WOOD: If we get a specific
- 3 name, if you want us to go pull names now
- 4 and let her go through them, if you want to
- 5 all go through them or if you have them.
- 6 CHIEF BECKNER: I guess I am
- 7 assuming that, over the last three and a
- 8 half years, you have been privy to names of
- 9 people that your investigators have
- 10 investigated. If that is not the case
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 MR. WOOD: But I am not sure she
- 13 memorized them. We have them. I can go
- 14 get them.
- 15 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 16 MR. WOOD: The problem is, for
- 17 you to, just to be fair, we've got names,
- 18 and if you want to go through each one of
- 19 them with her to see if --
- 20 THE WITNESS: That would be
- 21 great.
- 22 MR. WOOD: John can do that too.
- 23 CHIEF BECKNER: My thought is, if
- 24 you are looking at 20 names that your
- 25 investigators have looked at, if a name 0305
- 1 stands out as we had business dealings with

- 2 that person, I would think you would remember
- 3 it.
- 4 THE WITNESS: Well, there's a lot
- 5 of them.
- 6 MR. WOOD: That you remember?
- 7 THE WITNESS: Well, I can't
- 8 remember names because some of them I hadn't
- 9 known before, but a lot of information has
- 10 come up that has been very interesting. I
- 11 mean --
- 12 CHIEF BECKNER: Let me ask you
- 13 this. Do you recall seeing any of the
- 14 names, you don't have to tell me the name,
- 15 that said, ah, we know that person?
- 16 THE WITNESS: Well, of course
- 17 they looked at Bill McReynolds. We know
- 18 that person. They looked at Linda Hoffman
- 19 Pugh, the housekeeper, and some family
- 20 members of hers. They looked at Chris Wolf,
- 21 of course. You know, and then there are
- 22 some people that have a record, you know,
- 23 that are kind of not so nice people like
- 24 this Helgoth and -- I mean, there are lots
- 25 of other names like that.

- 1 MR. WOOD: How many names, Ollie,
- 2 are we talking about? How many names would
- 3 you state right now?
- 4 MR. GRAY: That I would recommend
- 5 them look at or something?
- 6 MR. WOOD: Yes.
- 7 MR. GRAY: There are probably
- 8 six.
- 9 MR. WOOD: Other than the ones
- 10 that Patsy just went through?
- 11 MR. GRAY: Yes.
- 12 MR. WOOD: I am familiar with
- 13 names, and I don't remember them, Chief.
- 14 That is why I say, if you want us to get
- 15 the names. Have they been provided to the
- 16 Chief?
- 17 MR. GRAY: Probably all except
- 18 the last couple, the Westminster that I told
- 19 you about and that kind of stuff.

- 20 MR. LEVIN: I would suggest that,
- 21 if we are talking six or eight people, that,
- 22 when we finish with Mrs. Ramsey and get
- 23 Mr. Ramsey, perhaps you or your investigator
- 24 could get that list and we could talk about
- 25 it then.

- 1 MR. WOOD: Okay.
- 2 MR. LEVIN: Just for purposes of
- 3 keeping things going.
- 4 MR. WOOD: Is that all right?
- 5 CHIEF BECKNER: That's fine, but
- 6 nothing sticks out in your mind in terms
- 7 of --
- 8 THE WITNESS: Well, the most
- 9 recent thing that sticks out in my mind is
- 10 that Ollie obtained the Hi-Tec boots that
- 11 belonged to Helgoth, and that was very, you
- 12 know, surprising to me that he came up with
- 13 those. And I just am real curious as to
- 14 whether that -- you know, I don't know how
- 15 much of a footprint you all have, but does
- 16 it match and what have you done with that.
- 17 CHIEF BECKNER: That is something
- 18 we are still looking into.
- 19 Was Helgoth known, when that name
- 20 came up, was Helgoth somebody you knew prior
- 21 to this investigation?
- 22 THE WITNESS: I don't know. I
- 23 don't know what his business was or -- I
- 24 don't know any more about him than that.
- 25 CHIEF BECKNER: The reason I am 0308
- 1 asking, one of the theories, obviously, is,
- 2 if this is an intruder, they had to know the
- 3 family pretty well, they had to know the
- 4 house, the layout of the house, they had to
- 5 know some things about the family based on
- 6 what was in the note, those kind of things.
- 7 MR. WOOD: And they could have
- 8 otherwise learned all of that when they were
- 9 there like they were in September of '97 for
- 10 several hours when the family was away?
- 11 There is a chance that everything in that

- 12 note in terms of the family could have been
- 13 gleaned from different things in the house if
- 14 somebody had been in there, so it is not
- 15 exclusive the idea that somebody had to know
- 16 the family, while I understand where you are
- 17 coming from.
- 18 THE WITNESS: Oh, no, I'm --
- 19 MR. WOOD: You've got another
- 20 incident in Boulder nine months later, in all
- 21 fairness, where someone did camp out in the
- 22 house.
- 23 CHIEF BECKNER: That hasn't been
- 24 proven.
- 25 MR. WOOD: That is what the

- 1 parents say.
- 2 CHIEF BECKNER: That's what they
- 3 believe, yes, but that doesn't --
- 4 MR. WOOD: And they believe it to
- 5 this day, from what I'm told, concluding that
- 6 their daughter was a petite, small
- 7 14-year-old, didn't necessarily look her age.
- 8 THE WITNESS: And the girl who
- 9 was molested, this same incident, and
- 10 JonBenet attended the same dancing school.
- 11 CHIEF BECKNER: Right. We know
- 12 that.
- 13 THE WITNESS: So there could
- 14 be --
- 15 MR. WOOD: I think that is
- 16 probably something that we want -- one of
- 17 the people that you may or may not have,
- 18 what we understand, have not talked to, the
- 19 person who works there.
- 20 CHIEF BECKNER: At the dance
- 21 school?
- 22 MR. WOOD: Right.
- 23 CHIEF BECKNER: I don't know. I
- 24 can't answer that.
- 25 THE WITNESS: I mean, that could

- 1 be --
- 2 MR. WOOD: If you can't answer
- 3 it, it is kind of hard for her to be able

- 4 to, in all fairness.
- 5 CHIEF BECKNER: In terms of
- 6 whether we talked to that particular person
- 7 you talked about. We talked to over 600
- 8 people.
- 9 THE WITNESS: But there could be
- 10 a situation there that I didn't know that
- 11 this particular person, but he, you know, saw
- 12 JonBenet and found out where we lived or
- 13 whatever.
- 14 MR. LEVIN: Mrs. Ramsey, I think
- 15 the question, and let me see if I can make
- 16 it very simple, that the chief was getting
- 17 at was Mr. Helgoth's name, was that a name
- 18 that was prior to the murder of your
- 19 daughter? I know since then you've became
- 20 familiar with it, but prior to the murder of
- 21 your daughter, was that a name you were
- 22 familiar with?
- 23 THE WITNESS: No.
- 24 CHIEF BECKNER: I don't think you
- 25 talked about Jeff Merit or Jeff Merit's wife 0311
- 1 yesterday. Am I remembering that correctly?
- 2 MR. WOOD: I don't know Jeff
- 3 Merit. I don't think you asked about him or
- 4 his wife
- 5 THE WITNESS: No, we didn't speak
- 6 of him --
- 7 MR. WOOD: -- or Jeff Merit by
- 8 name.
- 9 CHIEF BECKNER: When Bruce was
- 10 asking you yesterday about people who were
- 11 mentioned as possible suspects, Jeff Merrick
- 12 or his wife was mentioned at one time.
- 13 THE WITNESS: Right.
- 14 CHIEF BECKNER: Do you not
- 15 consider either Jeff or his wife no longer
- 16 possible suspects?
- 17 THE WITNESS: Well, early on we
- 18 provided a list, Boulder police or whomever,
- 19 said who could -- is there anybody that
- 20 could be angry with you all or you know had
- 21 a reason or who had access to the -- I mean

- 22 because we made lengthy lists of those. And
- 23 I believe John, you know, mentioned Mr.
- 24 Merrick among that list because he had been
- 25 let go from Access.

- 1 And I remember very vividly that
- 2 the day he was going to be asked to let go,
- 3 I was afraid. Not unlike the postal
- 4 incidents that happen. I was just afraid
- 5 for my father and John and -- because you
- 6 never know what people are going to do when
- 7 they are asked to leave a company.
- 8 And subsequent to that, when he
- 9 was asked to leave, he made some threats to
- 10 John and I think maybe even to my father.
- 11 That -- I mean, I am paraphrasing. I don't
- 12 know exactly. You can ask John, but
- 13 something like you are going to be sorry. I
- 14 am going to bring this company to your
- 15 knees. Just really, you know, ugly.
- 16 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Mrs. Ramsey,
- 17 since June of 19
- 18 MR. WOOD: Let me ask you, I
- 19 think what you were asking her is anything,
- 20 have you learned anything that has caused you
- 21 to have less concern about potentially
- 22 Merrick.
- 23 THE WITNESS: No.
- 24 MR. WOOD: Right now I can tell
- 25 you, Chief, until you all can tell us 0313
- 1 somebody has been cleared, I don't think
- 2 anybody that has been mentioned has ever, in
- 3 our mind, been taken off of possibilities.
- 4 I mean, you all haven't, as I
- 5 understand, you all haven't officially
- 6 cleared, I am not even sure beyond Burke,
- 7 John Andrew and Melinda.
- 8 I hear rumblings back from the
- 9 White camp that April of '97 allegedly he
- 10 was cleared, but as I remember what I
- 11 learned about it, it looked pretty qualified.
- 12 THE WITNESS: All right. Because
- 13 I don't know --

- 14 MR. WOOD: We are not here to
- 15 clear anybody. The question for her was
- 16 about --
- 17 CHIEF BECKNER: I am asking her
- 18 what she believes.
- 19 MR. WOOD: If she's heard anything
- 20 that's changed her -- any other additional
- 21 information about Merrick other than what you
- 22 already had given them earlier.
- 23 THE WITNESS: No.
- 24 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Let me follow up
- 25 on that, Mrs. Ramsey. How were you advised 0314
- 1 before he was fired that he was going to be
- 2 fired? How did you know he was going to be
- 3 fired?
- 4 A. I don't remember. I think
- 5 probably John.
- 6 Q. John told you?
- 7 A. Probably. I can't think of where
- $8 \; else \; I$ would have heard it, but $I \; am$ not
- 9 sure.
- 10 Q. Before he was let go, what was it
- 11 about him, you said you were fearful that
- 12 day he was going to be let go, what was it
- 13 about him that made you fearful that day
- 14 before he was let go?
- 15 A. I don't know. I don't know if I
- 16 can -- I am not sure I understand your
- 17 question.
- 18 Q. You said before he was let go,
- 19 you were fearful that he was going to be let 20 go.
- 21 THE WITNESS: No, I wasn't
- 22 fearful he was going to be let go. When I
- 23 understood that he was going to be fired
- 24 that day, I was frightened for my husband's
- 25 safety.
- 0315
- 1 Q. (By Mr. Kane) Because he was
- 2 going to be fired that day?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Was there anything about Jeff
- 5 Merrick you knew, violent propensities or

- 6 anything of that nature, before he was told
- 7 that he was no longer employed by Access
- 8 Graphics?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. What was it that made you
- 11 fearful?
- 12 A. Well, just because of, like, I
- 13 gave an example of the postal workers. When
- 14 an employee is fired, you never know how
- 15 they are going to react to that.
- 16 Q. Okay. Were there other people
- 17 that had been fired by Access Graphics that
- 18 you had the same fear?
- 19 A. I didn't know. I guess I didn't
- 20 know many more people. I knew Jeff Merrick.
- 21 Q. (By Mr. Levin) Mrs. Ramsey, is
- 22 there anything since June of 1998, any
- 23 contact at all you had with Mr. and Mrs.
- 24 Merrick which has increased or solidified
- 25 your belief that they are viable suspects in 0316
- 1 the murder of your daughter?
- 2 A. I have not had any contact with
- 3 them.
- 4 MS. HARMER: Mrs. Ramsey and Mr.
- 5 Wood, I am going to cite a page in the
- 6 book, 153.
- 7 THE WITNESS: Okay.
- 8 Q. (By Ms. Harmer) You mention a
- 9 kid by the name of Nathan that was living
- 10 with the Steins. Was he living with them
- 11 prior to December of '96?
- 12 A. Yes, he was.
- 13 Q. And at any time did he look after
- 14 Burke or JonBenet?
- 15 A. He would, on occasion, take them
- 16 to school in the morning.
- 17 Q. Do you know anything more about
- 18 him, his last name?
- 19 A. Inouwe, Nathan Inouwe.
- 20 Q. Do you know how to spell that?
- 21 A. I-n-o-u -- maybe y-e or -e.
- 22 Q. Is he a white male?
- 23 A. He is American, but of Japanese

- 24 descent, I believe.
- 25 Q. How old is he?

- 1 A. He has graduated now and is doing
- 2 missionary work, I think. Susan would know
- 3 exactly where he is, but at that time he was
- 4 a college junior or senior?
- 5 MR. LEVIN: Mr. Wood, can you
- 6 facilitate getting the information to us so
- 7 we can contact him?
- 8 MR. WOOD: I think we said
- 9 yesterday, if you all make a hit list for
- 10 me, so to speak, point by point what you
- 11 want me to do, and we will do it.
- 12 MS. HARMER: That is it.
- 13 MR. WICKMAN: Mrs. Ramsey, does
- 14 the name David Charles Brantley mean anything
- 15 to you?
- 16 THE WITNESS: Brantley?
- 17 MR. WICKMAN: Yes, B-r-a-n-t-l-e-y.
- 18 THE WITNESS: I don't think so,
- 19 no.
- 20 MR. WICKMAN: Ollie, can you
- 21 write that name down?
- 22 MR. GRAY: Just did.
- 23 MR. WICKMAN: Thanks.
- 24 Q. (By Mr. Wickman) I wanted to ask
- 25 you, since your relocation to Atlanta, have 0318
- 1 you, John, or Burke had any credible threats
- 2 since your relocation here?
- 3 A. We have had, I don't know if they
- 4 have been threats, we have had a lot of
- 5 weirdos come calling.
- 6 Q. Physically to the house?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 MR. WOOD: While you are all here,
- 9 you all might want to check out one this
- 10 morning that called me. Somebody called my
- 11 office, a female. I don't make light of it.
- 12 It was a pretty serious phone conversation.
- 13 I am not expecting you all to deal with it,
- 14 but you might want me to save the tape
- 15 because she has called here before.

- 16 MR. LEVIN: Have the Atlanta
- 17 police followed that up in the past?
- 18 MR. WOOD: It never has been a
- 19 threat made to the level that I would call
- 20 the police, but the last two days it has
- 21 gotten to the point where I may because I
- 22 think it may be directed toward me.
- 23 Q. (By Chief Beckner) Would you be
- 24 willing to sign releases to allow us to
- 25 interview Ellis Armistead and David Williams? 0319
- 1 MR. WOOD: I think we talked
- 2 about that, and I think that is something I
- 3 would address.
- 4 MR. LEVIN: I have proposed
- 5 written releases for both Patsy and John, and
- 6 when we leave this afternoon, I will leave
- 7 them with you and give you an opportunity to
- 8 look. It refers to the Colorado statute, so
- 9 you can have some time to look them over.
- 10 You can call me directly if you want to talk
- 11 about it.
- 12 MR. WOOD: Okay. Did you all
- 13 make a decision about whether you wanted to
- 14 talk with Ed Gelb, Cleve Baxter? I offered
- 15 them up for interviews with you, no holds
- 16 barred, waive the privilege.
- 17 CHIEF BECKNER: We may at some
- 18 time.
- 19 MR. WOOD: They talked to John
- 20 and Patsy. They interviewed them. So if
- 21 you will give me those, I will certainly --
- 22 MR. LEVIN: I will leave them
- 23 with you.
- 24 MR. WOOD: My concern, Bruce, and
- 25 obviously there are no secrets there, your 0320
- 1 intentions, your being the prosecution's
- 2 intentions, are not clear to us. Obviously,
- 3 as an attorney, we have to always be
- 4 prepared for the worst case scenario. We
- 5 don't think it is likely or something that
- 6 should happen. So there is that balancing
- 7 of trying to get you information from Ellis

- 8 and David Williams that can help with the
- 9 investigation but yet still maintain certain
- 10 information that might be important in any
- 11 potential defense of the case.
- 12 MR. LEVIN: I understand.
- 13 CHIEF BECKNER: Anybody have
- 14 anything else?
- 15 MR. LEVIN: I do not.
- 16 MR. WOOD: Although if you all
- 17 stay tuned to the civil cases where the
- 18 discovery rules are fairly liberal, that is a
- 19 source of tremendous information somewhere
- 20 down the road both ways.
- 21 THE WITNESS: Could I ask who is
- 22 David Brantley?
- 23 MR. WICKMAN: Not at this time,
- 24 but I will talk to Mr. Wood.
- 25 MR. WOOD: Okay. Are you all

- 1 done with Patsy?
- 2 MR. LEVIN: We are. Thank you,
- 3 ma'am.
- 4 THE WITNESS: Thank you so much.
- 5 CHIEF BECKNER: Thank you for
- 6 your time.
- 7 (Whereupon, the videotaped
- 8 interview of PATSY RAMSEY was concluded.)
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
- 13.
- 14.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17.
- 18.
- 19.
- 20.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23 .
- 23.
- 24 .
- 25.

- 1 STATE OF GEORGIA:
- 2 COUNTY OF FULTON:
- 3 I hereby certify that the foregoing
- 4 transcript was reported, as stated in the
- 5 caption, and the questions and answers
- 6 thereto were reduced to typewriting under my
- 7 direction; that the foregoing pages represent
- 8 a true, complete, and correct transcript of
- 9 the evidence given upon said hearing, and I
- 10 further certify that I am not of kin or
- 11 counsel to the parties in the case; am not
- 12 in the employ of counsel for any of said
- 13 parties; nor am I in anywise interested in
- 14 the result of said case.
- 15.
- 16.
- 17
- 18 ALEXANDER J. GALLO, CCR-B-1332
- 19 My commission expires on the
- 20 17th day of March, 2001.
- 21.
- 22.
- 23.
- 24.
- 25.